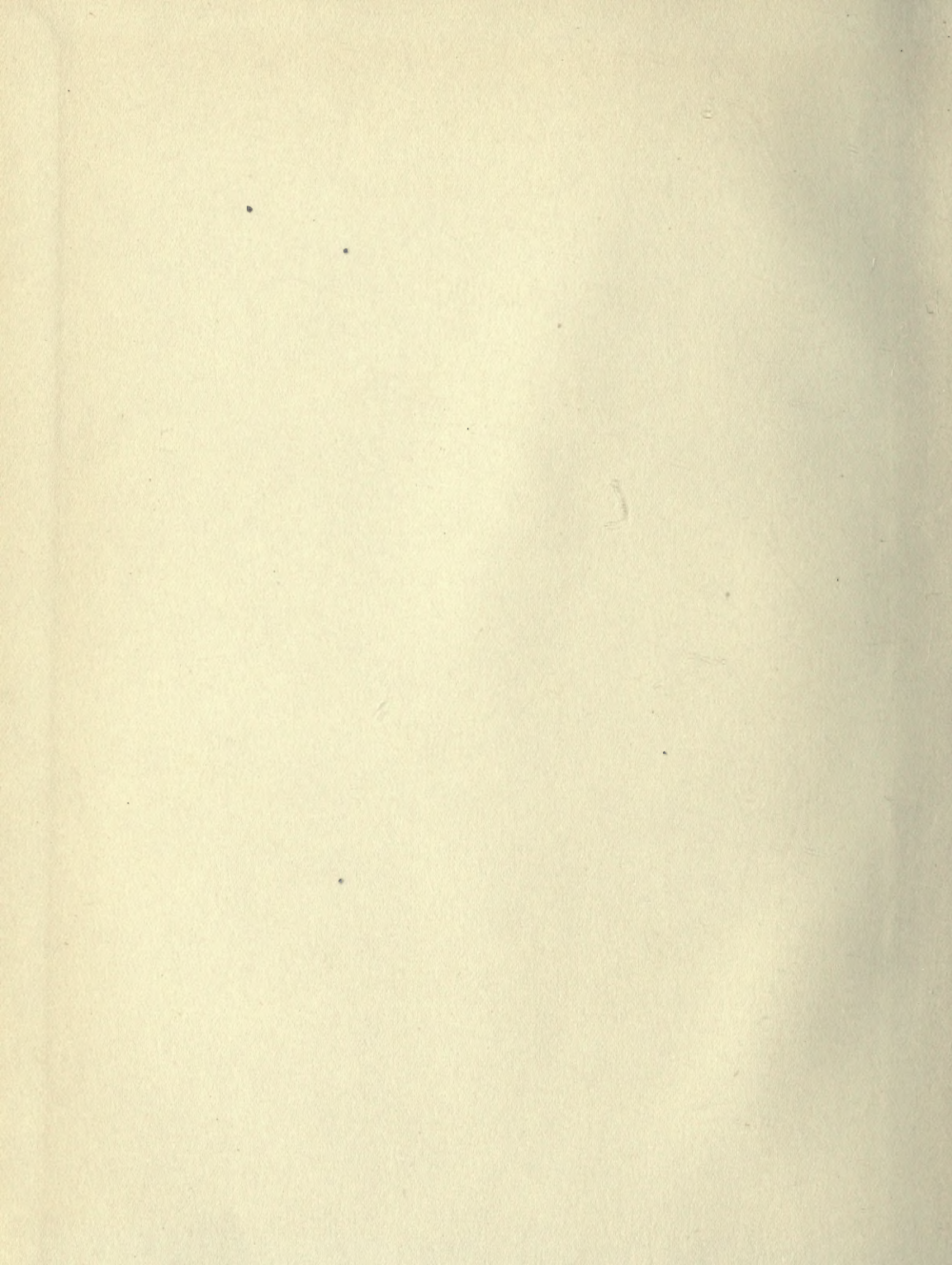




3 1761 04951958 0



JOHNSONIAN GLEANINGS

BY ALEYN LYELL READE

HON. M.A. OXON.

PART VIII

A MISCELLANY



394064
19.6.41

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR
BY PERCY LUND, HUMPHRIES & CO. LTD.

12 BEDFORD SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1

MCMXXXVII



PR
3533
R4
pt. 8

MADE AND PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

WHEN I wrote the Preface to Part VII. I was in doubt whether in Part VIII. I should take up the story of Johnson's life after his return to London in 1740, or whether it would be necessary to devote another Part to "various fresh matter bearing upon his early life that has cropped up during the progress of the work." I have found this latter course necessary. And recently, after reviewing all aspects of the question, I have decided to alter my scheme of progress. I find that one Part is not sufficient to include all the accumulated matter, and another similar one (IX.) will be required. Moreover, I feel strongly that it is my duty to condense the whole of my material into a straight narrative of Johnson's life down to 1740, so that it will be available in that form for future biographers. I feel that no one else could do the job as thoroughly as myself, even in the unlikely event of his being so minded. Therefore, I am going to conclude this series (in Part X.) with such a narrative, as detailed as I can make it but stripped of all the usual apparatus of scholarship, so that the main results of my researches will be accessible in a way they could not be without such a key. Then, to round off my work for this period, I shall construct and print a complete index to the whole ten Parts, as well as to the Johnsonian portion of the parent work, *The Reader of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, making it much fuller than the separate indexes, so as to render every detail in this big collection immediately and easily accessible to the enquirer. That finished, I can proceed to deal with Johnson's life onwards from the time of his final settlement in London in 1740, by the same methods of research.

In view of the next Part being the last of this series in which evidence can be presented, I must appeal to all those interested in my work to supply me with any fresh matter in

their possession that may bear upon it, and to tell me of any mistakes or omissions they have discovered, so that such additions and corrections may actually form part of the finished work and come within the scope of the consolidated index.

ALEYN LYELL READE.

*Treleaven House, Blundellsands,
nr. Liverpool.*

3 Sept., 1937.

LIST OF CONTENTS

JOHNSON'S INTEREST IN HAUNCH HALL	pp. 1-3
GILBERT WALMESLEY'S DEATH AND FUNERAL	pp. 4-6
GEORGE HECTOR AS A PUBLIC DOCTOR IN LICHFIELD	pp. 7-8
PHŒBE FORD AND HER SERVICE WITH EDWARD GIBBON	pp. 9-16
DR. TURTON AS GIBBON'S PHYSICIAN, WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE CLARKES	pp. 17-25
THE JOHNSONS IN LICHFIELD	pp. 26-57
ANDREW JOHNSON AND HIS FAMILY	pp. 58-61
WILLIAM GRIMLEY OF LICHFIELD	pp. 62-65
FRESH INFORMATION OF JOSEPH SIMPSON	pp. 66-70
THE SECOND MARRIAGE OF MRS. SAMUEL JOHNSON'S GRANDFATHER	pp. 71-72
FRANCIS BARBER—SOME MORE MATERIAL FOR HIS BIOGRAPHY	pp. 73-82
JOHNSON'S UNCLES IN LINCOLNSHIRE, AND THEIR MENTION IN THE JESSON PAPERS	pp. 83-100
HUMPHREY HAWKINS, THE LICHFIELD USHER	pp. 101-104
JOHNSON'S DEALINGS WITH JOHN LEVETT OF LICHFIELD	pp. 105-107
A FEW BIOGRAPHICAL ITEMS	pp. 108-110
LICHFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL	pp. 111-113
THE HOWARD, MARTEN AND BUTT FAMILIES OF LICHFIELD	pp. 114-116
RICHARD RIDER, CHANCELLOR OF LICHFIELD	pp. 117-119
THE HICKMANS OF STOURBRIDGE	pp. 120-121
"MUSEUM" GREENE AND HIS FAMILY	pp. 122-158
JOHNSON'S "RICH RELATIONS" AT TRYSELL	pp. 159-160
WILLIAM BAILYE, MICHAEL JOHNSON'S TRADE RIVAL IN LICHFIELD	pp. 161-162
EDMUND BATEMAN'S LITERARY CONNEXIONS	pp. 163-164
PARSON FORD'S ANCESTORS AT KIDDERMINSTER	pp. 165-167
MOLL COBB AND HER KINDRED	pp. 168-175
THEOPHILUS LOWE, JOHNSON'S SCHOOLFELLOW, AND HIS BROTHER CHRISTOPHER	pp. 176-178
PHŒBE HERNE AND HER "GOOD FRIEND SAMUEL JOHNSON"	pp. 179-184
INDEX	pp. 185-216

A MISCELLANY

JOHNSON'S INTEREST IN HAUNCH HALL

HAUNCH HALL, or The Haunch, at Kings Norton, was purchased by Johnson's great-grandmother, Mary Ford, in 1649, soon after she was left a widow. The price paid was £750, a goodly sum in those days, and the property was intended for the use of her younger son, Cornelius, who had not yet come of age, the grandfather of Johnson (*ante*, III., 31). No doubt old Mrs. Ford lived there till her death in 1658. "It is reasonable to suppose," I wrote fifteen years ago, "that Cornelius would live on at Haunch Hall when he married, and that Dr. Johnson's mother would be born there" (*ante*, III., 36). That was not a very daring conjecture, and any doubt on the point is now reduced to a minimum by a most interesting piece of evidence which I owe to Mr. Amos A. Ettinger, the American Johnson scholar. In his possession is a letter from Johnson himself, addressed "To Mr. Hector at Birmingham," and franked by Henry Thrale, which he kindly allows me to print here :—

DEAR SIR

I omitted to return you thanks for your kind present of china, because I knew that Mrs. Thrale would make her own acknowledgments.

I shall think it a favour if you will take opportunity of applying to the Rector of *Kingsnorton* a parish not far from Birmingham, for the dates of the Christenings of the several children of Cornelius Ford, who formerly lived at the *Haunch* in his parish. Of these Children the eldest was Joseph, born, I believe, about 1660, and the youngest Nathanael, in all they were eight. My original curiosity is after Sarah, who was my Mother.

I have lately written a pamphlet concerning our American disputes, which I will take care to transmit to you.

Be pleased to make my compliments to dear Mrs. Careless. I am

Sir,

Your affectionate humble Servant

SAM: JOHNSON

March 23. 1775.

This amplifies the evidence we already have that Johnson did take an interest in his family history, and particularly that as old age

approached he often looked back in memory at the scenes of his early life. It shows, too, that he had fairly accurate information concerning his immediate forbears. There *were* eight children (five sons and three daughters), Joseph *was* the eldest (but born in 1662, not 1660), and Nathaniel *was* the youngest (born in 1676). The parish, however, had a vicar and not a rector. It is curious that he should write as if Hector, who had spent his life in the locality and as a leading medical man must have traversed the country a good deal, would not know of Kings Norton or where it was.

The letter was written soon after a visit to Oxford (see *Letters of Samuel Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, I., 310-12). On the following day, March 24, Boswell records that he "was in high spirits this evening at the club" (*Boswell's Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, rev. Powell, II., 318).

"Dear Mrs. Careless," to whom he sent his compliments, was Hector's own sister, Ann, widow of the Rev. Walter Careless, and, according to Johnson's own confession, "the first woman with whom I was in love" (*ante*, III., 125, 160). It can now be stated that for a time at least after her marriage she lived on in her native city, as is shown by the following entries in the register of St. Mary's, Lichfield:—

1739/40. Mch. 19. bapt. Richard, son of the Rev. Mr. Walter Careless.
1742/3. Feb. 9. bapt. Ann, dau. of Mr. Walter Careless.

A few more notes on the Fords can appropriately be added here. In June 1924 Mr. W. B. Bickley sent me this abstract of a deed then in his possession:—

22 Feb. 1706/7. Indenture of mortgage, increasing a previous charge of £700 to £1000, by *William Middlemore*, of Haselwell, esq., to *Joseph Ford*, of Stourbridge, gent., of a house in Moseley Yield, called Moseley Great House, together with lands belonging called The Barn Close, the Gosty or Bryerly Hill, Evenson Hill, the Moor, the Nether Ash fields, the Further Ash fields, the Phylands, the Foul Slough, all which tenement and lands were late in the holding of *James Spilsbury*, clerk, and then of *Josia Yarrington*, And also other lands in Moseley called Coxes Closes, then in the holding of *Daniel Wells*, also land in Moseley called the Cow Meadow, also a messuage at Kings Heath, late in the occupation of *John Wildy*, and then of *Edward Milward*, and also lands therewith used called the Fenlands, the Upper Bilbury, the Lower Bilbury, the Hill Croft, and the Heath Croft, and which last mentioned tenement and lands are called Kings tenement or the Yewtree Farm, and also lands adjoining called Kings and Reeves Hill, containing

22 acres, in the holding of *Joseph Watton*. Signed by *William Middlemore*. Wits., *Tho. Seale*, *Sarah Seale* and *Tho. Milward*.

This is evidently the deed now in the Birmingham Public Reference Library, and numbered 324,146 (*Catalogue of the Birmingham Collection, Supplement 1918-31, 1931*, p. 249). Mr. Bickley thought that the King's Tenement, or Yewtree Farm, was identical with Greenhill Farm, on the east side of Lett Lane (now School Road), which contained 22 acres and (in his memory) had a yew tree in the lane opposite.

In the same *Catalogue* are listed some other deeds referring to the Fords :—

p. 238.

329,397. Bond from Henry Ford of London gent. to Joseph Pemberton of Birmingham, taylor. 15 April, 1685.

p. 246.

324,336. Indenture between William Middlemore of Haslewell, esq., nephew and heir of George Middlemore, late of Haslewell, esq., and Joseph Ford of Stourbridge, co. Worc., gent., concerning Moseley Great House and lands in Moseley and Kingsheath. 24 April, 1701.

p. 247.

280,759. Indenture between Isaac Welsh, of Birmingham, smith, and Joseph Welsh, and Joseph Ford, of Stourbridge, gent., concerning premises in Hagley. 4 June, 2 Anne, 1703.

In connexion with Joseph Ford and his property at Moseley, reference should be made to the abstract of title printed in my *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 206-7, and to Mr. Paley Baildon's notes thereon, pp. 275-6.

The earlier *Catalogue*, 1918, lists another deed :—

p. 285.

252,018. Conveyance (by way of Mortgage) from Thomas Lea of Solihull to Cornelius Ford of King's Norton of lands in Solihull. 25 Nov., 1669.

The will of Josiah Foster, of Aston (by Birmingham), clerk, dated 19 August 1727, and proved 20 November 1727, was witnessed by W. Thomas, R. Rann and Nath. Ford ("Records of King Edward's School, Birmingham," vol. iii., ed. W. F. Carter and E. A. B. Barnard, *Dugdale Soc.*, XII., 1933, p. 173). R. Rann and Nath. Ford occur together also as witnesses to two signatures in a deed of 16 September 1727 (*ante*, V., 267).

GILBERT WALMESLEY'S DEATH AND FUNERAL

THE information I have already printed about Johnson's early patron, Gilbert Walmesley (*ante*, III., 171-4; V., 251-2; VI., 186-9; and *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 231), can now be supplemented. To *The Times Literary Supplement* for 13 July, 1933, p. 480, I contributed a letter dealing with an interesting discovery made by Mr. William Bennett, of Handsworth. In looking through old numbers of *Aris's Birmingham Gazette* he found, under date of Monday, 12 August, 1751, the following obituary:—

On Saturday last died Gilbert Walmesley, of Lichfield, Esq; who was both a Scholar and a Gentleman; was humane, friendly, generous, and no less aimable (*sic*) for his private Charities, than warm and zealous for the true Interest of his Country.

As his Life was a publick Benefit, so his Death is a publick Loss, and will be lamented by all the Friends of Liberty and the Constitution.

In the issue for the week following, Monday, 19 August, 1751, appears an account of the funeral:—

On Saturday the 10th Instant were interred in the Cathedral Church of Lichfield, the Remains of Gilbert Walmesley Esq. The Corpse was preceded from the Palace by the Choristers, Lay Vicars, and Priest Vicars, two and two.

The Residentiaries and other Clergy in like Order.

The Pall was supported by Sir William Wolseley, Bart., Thomas Anson, Dormer Parkhurst, Charles Chadwick, John Dolphin and — Offley Esq.

Then followed the Chief Mourners.

The Servants in Mourning.

Twelve Gentlemen two and two in Scarves, &c.

His Tradesmen and Tenants closed the Procession.

As soon as the Corpse entered the Church, the Organ struck up Dr. Croft's Funeral Service, which was sung with great Solemnity, while it was carried through the Body of the Church into the Choir.

The following Anthem set to Musick by Mr. Alcock, Organist of the Cathedral, was inimitably sung by the Rev. Mr. Mence &c.

(*words of Anthem follow*)

The whole was conducted with the greatest Decency, notwithstanding the vast Concourse of People, who attended on this melancholy Occasion, and whose Tears shewed their Loss, much better than can be expressed by Words.

The great value of this tribute to Gilbert Walmesley lies in the fact that it was paid before he had become known to the world as the

friend of Johnson and Garrick. Making every allowance for writers of obituaries, like the writers of "lapidary inscriptions," being "not upon oath," we can yet see in it a real corroboration of Johnson's own splendid eulogy of him as a man and a scholar. It is evident that the picture which Johnson, in his old age, went out of his way to draw was one that would have been recognised as just by Walmesley's own friends and contemporaries in his lifetime.

Johnson himself, tied to his journalistic work in London, busy with the *Dictionary* and the *Rambler*, was not among "the vast Concourse" which thronged the Cathedral, but his mother, though now eighty-one, may have been there to pay a last tribute to her son's early benefactor.

Of the pall-bearers, Sir William Wolseley, of Wolseley Hall, near Rugeley, had been fifth baronet since his uncle's death in 1730; he himself died in 1779 (G.E.C.'s *Complete Baronetage*). Thomas Anson, of Shugborough, to the north of Lichfield, elder brother of George Anson, the great navigator, was Member for the city from 1747 to 1770, and died 30 March 1773, aged about 78: he has been described as the "founder of the Whig Party in Staffordshire," and as "a bachelor and a man of conspicuous culture for his age; he was wide in his friendships" [*William Salt Archæological Society*, "Staffordshire Parliamentary History," ed. Josiah C. Wedgwood (1920-22 vol.), p. 261.] Dormer Parkhurst, of Hanch Hall, near Lichfield, was younger son of John Parkhurst, of Catesby, Northants., who married Catherine, daughter of John Dormer, in 1667: he was Chancellor of Durham and died before 1769 (Baker's *Northants.*, I., 288). Charles Chadwick, of Mavesyn Ridware, near Lichfield, who died on 25 December 1756, aged 82, was High Sheriff of Staffordshire in 1719: like Gilbert Walmesley himself (to accept Johnson's account of him) "he was a violent whig and scorned to exchange his own principles for those of his uncle, Sacheverell, who was a rank tory" (Shaw's *Staffordshire*, I., 184-5; Glover's *Derbyshire*, 1833, II., 190). John Dolphin, of The Moss, Shenstone, near Lichfield, who died unmarried in July 1756, aged 60 or more, was a county magistrate and "an useful and valuable person in private life, continually employed in composing differences, and exerting all his power for that purpose, for which he is by multitudes remembered, and spoken of by all in terms of

gratitude" (Shaw's *Staffordshire*, II., 48). And — Offley would no doubt be John Offley [1718 ?–84], of Wichnor, elder brother of Johnson's old Edial pupil, Lawrence Offley (*ante*, V., 240), akin to Gilbert Walmesley's wife and an old friend (*ante*, VI., 45). It is interesting to note that at the poll of 1747, when Thomas Anson was elected for Lichfield, his supporters included John Dolphin of Shenstone, Dormer Parkhurst of Hanch Hall, and Gilbert Walmesley; as well as the Rev. Edmund Bateman (see *post*, p. 163), David Garrick, and Isaac Hawkins Browne (*ante*, III., 123), as appears from Col. Wedgwood's "Staffordshire Parliamentary History" (*William Salt Archæological Society*, 1920–22 vol., p. 258).

"Dr. Croft," whose funeral service was used, would be William Croft [1677 ?–1727], organist of Westminster Abbey; and "Mr. Alcock," who set the anthem to music, was the well-known John Alcock [1715–1806], the elder, organist at Lichfield Cathedral from 1749 to 1760 (see their lives in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

"The Rev. Mr. Mence," by whom the anthem was "inimitably sung," we may identify with the Rev. Joseph Mence [1722 ?–96], member of a well-known Worcester family, who was "a celebrated singer" (see Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, under Benjamin Mence), and related to Ann Mence [1746 ?–1826], who married George Hand, the Lichfield lawyer (see *ante*, IV., 197; and *post*, p. 178).

GEORGE HECTOR AS A PUBLIC DOCTOR IN LICHFIELD

MR. LAITHWAITE discovered an interesting record of George Hector, who assisted so skilfully at the difficult job of bringing Johnson into the world alive (*ante*, III., 53), among the papers of the Conduit Lands Trust at Lichfield. It is an account rendered to the Trustees for professional services to poor people, for which the surplus funds of the Trust were made responsible. It is endorsed, "Mr. George Hectors bill dd. [? delivered] in 8th Dec. 1698," and is headed (not by Hector himself), "Mr. Geo: Hector his bill dd. [? delivered] in to Mr. Hammond* at the George at y^e meeting of y^e Feoffees &c. there 8th Dec. 1698 " :—

John Harris's† Son I cured of a very bad scalded Legg	0-10-0
Robin Birds‡ Son broke his Thigh I sett it and cured it	1-0-0
Mary Honeyborn§ in Stow street broke one of her Leggs I sett it and cured it	} 1-0-0
Eliz. Wright was twice under my hands once wth. broken Ribbs and y ^e other time wt. a broken Arm.	} 0-10-0
Goody Millard¶ in Stow-Street whose Arm was Mortified I cutt of and cured it	} 0-10-0
Jane Floyd** in St. Johns Street had a very fowl ulcer in one of her Leggs wch. I have dressed every day cured and does well	} 0-10-0
The Clerks son of Stow had both his Legg broke wch. I sett and does well	} 1-1-0
A poor boy in green-hill had a very large wound in one of his Arms wch. I cured	} 0-10-0

* Thomas Hammond was one of the 8 Feoffees elected in 1680 (*ante*, VI., 146).

† At the Lichfield census of 1695 John Harris, 34, and Mary his wife, 33, lived in St. John Street with their son William, 5.

‡ There were a good many Birds in Lichfield in 1695, but no "Robin." Probably Robert Bird, pauper, 40, living in Stowe Street with his wife Ann, 34, and son Thomas, 3, was the man.

§ "Margt. Honybone widd. paup. 66" appears as living by herself in Stowe Street in the 1695 census.

|| Probably "Eliz. Wright widd. paup. 44," living in Green Hill in 1695.

¶ Thomas Millward, pauper, 50, Mabell his wife, 50, and Mabell their daughter, 14, were living in Stowe Street in 1695.

** The census of 1695 shows the following household in St. John Street :—" John Floyd, 37, Jane his wife, 36, Francis, 10, Hannah, 6, children."

A poor boy in Bacon Street had one of his Leggs very much
 bit wth. a dog wch. I cured }

Thomas Fowkes Son I cured of a Scrophulous Tumor in his neck.

There is no charge entered against the last two items, and there has been no addition of the sums charged for the preceding items. But in the Feoffees' accounts Mr. Laithwaite found the following entry:—

To Give to Mr. George Hector for cureing several poore people
 of Broken bones & as by his note appears } 5—0—0

This is eleven shillings short of the total of his figures, but he gave a receipt for £5 on 2 January 1698/9:—

Recd. 2d. Janry. 1698 : of Mr. George Marshall* p. order of the Feoffees &c.
 of the Conduit Lands belonging to the Citty of Lichfield as a Gratuity for
 seting severall broken bones &c. for the poore of the sayd citty the sum of
 Five pounds I say Received as aforesayd 05—00—00

p. me GEO. HECTOR

* "George Marshall Gent. reputed 37," in Bread Street, had one of the largest households in Lichfield in 1695, for it included his wife, three sons, three daughters, two apprentices and three servants.

PHŒBE FORD AND HER SERVICE WITH EDWARD GIBBON

I HAVE already given some particulars of Phœbe Ford, the daughter of Johnson's uncle, Cornelius Ford, and of her long service with Gibbon in the capacity of housekeeper (*ante*, IV., 46-51). I may record here that Gibbon's letter of 7 August 1773, from which I quote there, appears in Rowland E. Prothero's *Private Letters of Edward Gibbon*, 1896, I., 192; and the letter of 2 November 1781, announcing her impending retirement, in the same work, II., 8.

From Phœbe's own words, in her letter to Johnson of 17 May 1780, we learned that she had been housekeeper with the historian, "and with his Mother in law before she Married and in this Fammely this Eight and Thirty years." This carries us back approximately to 1742. Gibbon, of course, was a bachelor, and his "mother-in-law" was his stepmother, Dorothea Patton, the second wife of his father, Edward Gibbon the elder: their marriage is recorded in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for May 1755, p. 236:—

(May 8) Richard [*sic*] Gibbon, Esq; — to Miss Patten.

I had to confess ignorance of Miss Patton's parentage, which appears nowhere in the Gibbon biographies or autobiographies, and that I had not therefore been able to follow up the clue by consulting some of her family's wills, to see whether Phœbe Ford was mentioned in any of them. But recently, in preparing this note, I wrote to Mr. D. M. Low, Gibbon's latest and most learned biographer, to ask if he had any information of the Pattons. He kindly informed me that Dorothea was the daughter of David Patton, and that she had two brothers, David and William; and that her acquaintance with the elder Gibbon dated back at least to 1749-50. He had only been able to glean very meagre particulars of them from family papers and other sources. There was a suggestion of Scottish origin in the name David Patton, in the fact that a sum of money was owing to them from the Duke of Perth, and in one James Scott being Dorothea's cousin and the only relative mentioned. On James Scott's death intestate in December 1772 Mrs. Gibbon inherited all his property as next of kin (Prothero's *Letters*, I., 178). Mr. Low mentioned one section of a collection of her family papers which bears on her parentage:—

The papers in this section deal with a debt incurred by Mrs. Gibbon's father and brother, David Patton sen., and David Patton jun., in the year 1745, as to which Mrs. Gibbon assumed a certain apparently not very well defined responsibility after the death of the two Pattons. The first letter from Claude Johnson, one of the claimants, is dated 25 Sept. 1750; the case threatened to be brought into court in 1762, but it was still pending on 14 May 1763, the date of the last letter in this collection.

William Patton, the younger brother, was in the King's Bench in 1763. Gibbon alludes to "Billy" Patton's "laziness" in a letter of 7 December 1763 (Prothero's *Letters*, I., 51); while a letter of 30 October 1772 records the illness and death a few days earlier of "Mrs. G's brother, that poor invalid whom you saw at Beriton" (*ibid.*, I., 169). He seems to have lived with Gibbon in his Hampshire home at Buriton.

As I already had a list of Patton wills proved in P.C.C., for the period during which David Patton must have died, it did not take long to find his will, of which the following is an abstract :—

DAVID PATTON, of Long Melford, Suffolk. Will dated at Long Melford, 5 June 1743. To be burd. near my late wife *Elizabeth*. (There is no disposal of the estate.) Extri., my dau., *Dorothea Patton*. Mr. *Andrew Drummond*, banker of London, to be guardian to my son *William* during his minority. Signed, *Da: Patton*. No wits. On 12 June 1746 appeared personally *Andrew Drummond*, of St. Martin's in the Fields, co. M'sex, esq., and *David Bruce*, of the same, gent., and swore to the writing of decd., formerly of Long Melford, co. Suffolk, but late of Colne Engaine, co. Essex, esq., decd., who died 19 May last past. Proved 12 June 1746, in P.C.C. (Edmunds, 188), by *Dorothea Patton*, spinster, dau. and extrix.

Any doubt as to his Scottish origins vanishes when we find an Andrew Drummond and a David Bruce in intimate association with him.

Long Melford is a village three miles north-west of Sudbury. Application there revealed that David Patton, Esq., was buried in the churchyard on 23 May 1746. Colne Engaine, or Little Colne, whence he must have been brought for burial, is some ten miles south of Long Melford. As David Patton did not die till 1746, and Phœbe claimed to have entered the family service about 1742, it would look as if she must have lived with them at Long Melford and Colne Engaine.

Reference, on chance, to Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminster*, II., 723, disclosed that five boys of the name entered the school at this period, and the only ones on the roll :—

PATTON, DAVID ; b. ; adm. (aged 8) June 1732 ; left 1736.
 PATTON, PAUL ; b. ; adm. (aged 13) Sept. 1740 ; left 1744.
 PATTON, ROBERT ; b. ; adm. (aged 7) June 1732 ; d. Sept. 12,
 1733 ; buried in the West Cloister.
 PATTON, THOMAS ; b. ; adm. (aged 12) Sept. 1740 ; left 1744.
 PATTON, THOMAS ; b. ; adm. (aged 13) Jan. 1745/6 ; left 1748.

It is to be regretted that neither the school records, nor the assiduity of exceptionally thorough editors, have brought to light any fuller details of these pupils or even given their parentage. We can feel pretty sure that David and Robert, both admitted in June 1732, were brothers. And reference to Col. Chester's "Westminster Abbey Registers" (*Harleian Soc.*, X., 339) carries us a step further in our enquiry, for among the burials we find :—

1733. Sept. 14. Master Robert Patton : in the West Cloister.

Col. Chester's footnote to this entry is as follows :—

The Funeral Book says that he died 12 Sep., aged eight years. He was probably a son of David Patton, Esq., who, according to the Chapter Book, was appointed, 7 July 1731, High Bailiff of Westminster and Bailiff of the Sanctuary.

All this evidence leaves little doubt in my mind that David and Robert Patton (not to dogmatise about the other pupils of the name) were brothers to Dorothea, and that her father was identical with the High Bailiff of Westminster of 1731. If so, Gibbon's connexions with the school were even more numerous than had been thought, for not only were he and his father educated there but his aunt, Miss Catherine Porten,* kept a boarding-house for the school, in College Street, and afterwards in Dean's Yard (*Record of Old Westminster*, I., 371).

As Miss Porten afterwards kept house for Gibbon—indeed it was she who broached the subject of Phœbe Ford's retirement to her in 1781—I thought that possibly her will might make mention of such an old servant. The time of her death is indicated by Gibbon's letter from Lausanne of 10 May 1786, to Lord Sheffield, in which he acknowledges receipt of the sad news (Prothero's *Letters*, II., 144). Her burial is recorded in the Putney registers (*Surrey Parish Registers*, XII.) :—

* The marriage which made Catherine Porten aunt to the historian is recorded in the *Gentl.'s Mag.* for 1736, June, p. 355 :—

(June) 3. Edward Gibbon, Esq ; of Putney, Member of Parl. for *Petersfield*,—to Miss Porteen.

1786. Ap. 29. Catherine Porteen, 80.

An abstract of her will shewed that she did not make any bequest to Phoebe Ford :—

CATHERINE PORTEN, now living in Newman Street, Oxford Street, par. of St. Marylebone, M'sex. Will dated 29 July 1779. To my nephew, *Edward Gibbon*, £30. To my niece *Wray*, and my niece *Jeffreys*, £20 each. To my nephews, *Edward Darell*, esq., and *Robert Darell*, esq., £20 each. To my niece, *Charlotte Porten*, £20 and my books. To my niece, *Elizabeth Gilbert*, £10-10-0 (*this clause erased*). To my dear *William Markham*, £10-10-0 (*amount erased*), and the *Archbishop of York's* picture. My house in Great Dean's Yard, Westminster, and all else, to my brother, *Sir Stanier Porten*, Kt., and make him exor. Signed, *Catherine Porten*. Wits., *Wm. Babbs*, 31 Oxford Street; *Thos. Wright*, 24 Oxford Street, and *Thomas Morgan*, 33 Oxford Street. To be burd. in the family vault at Putney, Surrey. I was born 2 Dec. 1705 old style. The disposal of my clothes I leave to my sister, *Lady Porten*. Rings to the *Archbishop of York*, *Dr. Smith*, *Mr. and Mrs. Beachcroft*, and *Lord and Lady Sheffield*. *Mrs. Benezet* to have *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. To *Elizabeth Whitfield*, £10; to the cook, *Elizabeth Charnley*, £5; and to *James Gwilliam* (servant), £5. Proved 29 Apl. 1786, in P.C.C. (Norfolk, 241), by the exor. named.

This will (though it is good to see her appreciating her nephew's great work) was rather a disappointment. The next hope lay in finding the will of Mrs. Dorothea Gibbon, the stepmother. Her death is not noticed in the printed records, but Mr. Low told me she died in February 1796, possibly at Bath. A good friend there kindly looked up *The Bath Chronicle*, and in the issue for 3 March 1796 found this entry :—

Tuesday, died in a very advanced age at her house in Belvidere, Mrs. Gibbon, mother (*sic*) of the late celebrated historian.

Belvidere is a terrace almost adjoining the parish church of Walcot, at Bath, but her burial is not recorded there, or at St. Michael's church, Belmont, which is not far away. Nor was she buried at Bath Abbey Church, as its registers, printed by the *Harleian Society*, show. Perhaps she was taken away for burial elsewhere, even as far as Buriton. The point arose, from the obituary notice, as to the actual date of her death. The 3rd of March was Thursday, and if "*Tuesday*" was the immediately preceding one she died on the 1st of March. But my informant thought the reference was probably to the Tuesday of the preceding week, which (as it was a leap year) was the 23rd of February.

The date discovered, Mrs. Gibbon's will was forthcoming, and the following is an abstract :—

DOROTHY GIBBON, of Bath, widow. Will dated 2 Feb. 1794. To the *Rt. Hon. Lady Eliot*, her uncle's picture set with diamonds, and the two miniature pictures of her sons set in gold, and the miniature pictures of *King William* and *Queen Mary*, set in "gold and Wedgwood," my diamond earrings, and £100. To *Mrs. Mary Massey*, of Earles Colne, £200. To *Elizabeth Jenning*, *William Budd* and *Elizabeth* his wife, if living with me at my death, £100 each, and to *Elizabeth Budd*, dau. of said *William* and *Elizabeth*, £100 and my plain gold watch. Exors. and resid. legatees, my friend *Mrs. Bety Gould*, widow, and *Rt. Hon. John, Lord Sheffield*. Signed, *D: Gibbon*. No wits. On 15 Mch. 1796 appeared personally *Phæbe Ford*, of Hercules Buildings, par. of St. Mary Lambeth, Surrey, spinster, and *Richard Caplen*, of Duke Street, par. of St. Giles in the Fields, tobacconist, and swore to handwriting of decd., who died in February last. Proved 17 Mch. 1796, in P.C.C. (Harris, 122), by *John, Lord Sheffield*, power reserved to *Betty Gould*, widow.

This, by the way, seems to settle the date of her death, for if she died in February it must have been on Tuesday the 23rd, as already explained.

The letter from Gibbon of 2 November 1781, alluded to at the beginning of this note, announced that Caplin was to succeed Phœbe as housekeeper. Eighteen months earlier, in her letter to Johnson, she had spoken of him rather bitterly—the poor labourer's son, footman to the elder Gibbon, on whose death the historian "put him out of Livery" into a more responsible position. She alleged that Caplin behaved insultingly to her before the other servants, and prejudiced her master against her, till she felt so humiliated as to think seriously of leaving. Gibbon's letter, however, does not support these complaints, for he speaks appreciatively of both Phœbe and Caplin. And seven or eight years later, in his first will, made on 14 July 1788, he thus provided for their future (*Autobiographies of Edward Gibbon*, ed. John Murray, 1896, pp. 422-3) :—

I give to Richard Caplen, who lived with me many years in the capacity of a butler, the sum of three hundred pounds, and recommend him to all my friends as a man of sense and integrity, not unworthy of a higher station.

I give to Phœbe Ford, who formerly lived with me in the capacity of a housekeeper, an annuity of twenty-five pounds for her life.

His later will, of 1 October 1791, left them instead £20 a year each for life (*ante*, IV., 50).

Whatever the rights and wrongs of the case, "it was certainly delightful" (to use Mr. Low's words when I sent him the abstract of Mrs. Gibbon's will) "to find Phœbe Ford and Caplin turning up together," after all those years, to identify her handwriting. Gibbon himself was dead, his aunt, Miss Porten, was dead, and now, with his stepmother's death there was no one left of the old family circle. Mr. Low tells me that the Budds, mentioned in the will, were a Buriton family, and that Edward Budd was Gibbon's coachman at Bentinck Street. He tells me also, what is much more interesting, that some domestic papers now preserved at Magdalen College, Oxford, reveal that one of the rooms at Buriton was known as "Mrs. Pheby," showing her superior status in the household. In 1796 she was an old woman. She is the only one of Cornelius Ford's children whose baptism has not been traced (see *post*, p. 84), but her seven brothers and sisters range from 1702 to 1710. She must have been the youngest, yet probably she would be over eighty in 1796.

Phœbe had made her own will on 10 August 1795, when she was living at No. 1 Little Sutton Street, Clerkenwell (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 156). Seven months later, as the will above shows, she was living in Hercules Buildings, in the parish of St. Mary, Lambeth, on the other side of the river. As her own will was proved on 11 November 1797, she cannot have lived much more than eighteen months at the most after swearing to Mrs. Gibbon's writing.

To the *Fortnightly Review* for May 1926 (pp. 629-35), the late Sir Charles Russell, a keen Johnsonian, contributed an article entitled "Johnson, Gibbon and Boswell," in which he sought to explain the strained relations that always existed between Johnson and Gibbon in the light of the facts I had printed about Phœbe Ford's long service with the historian. In concluding he said:—

Johnson was no snob, but at the same time can there be any doubt that the knowledge that so near a relative was a domestic servant in the house of his fellow-clubman would produce a feeling of awkwardness and want of cordiality on both sides, and prevent easy intercourse between the two great men?

Sir Charles also thought that if "the two great men" had enjoyed more cordial relations of friendship, Boswell would have had some interesting chapters to add to his biography.

If this all be so, Phœbe, the humble handmaid, had an influence on the lives of the greatest lexicographer, the greatest historian, and the greatest biographer our country has produced.

I had myself already suggested that the circumstances of her employment "may have helped to prevent an easy intercourse between the two distinguished men" (*ante*, IV., 51). One would not have expected Johnson to feel the situation himself, as his independence was sufficiently robust to save him from the ordinary subterfuges of snobbery; yet, "as in the most solid rocks veins of unsound substance are often discovered," he may in this case have given evidence of that obvious truth. In considering the whole question, we must bear in mind that Phœbe was not an ordinary servant, but a housekeeper, with "a room of her own." "I have always livd in an upper station," she told Johnson, "and allways was treated with friendship and respect by all the servants wherever I have lived before" (*ante*, IV., 48).

Since the above notes were written, Mr. Low's definitive biography, *Edward Gibbon*, has appeared, with some comments on the triangular relationship between Johnson, Phœbe Ford and Gibbon. After quoting from Phœbe's letter to Johnson of 1780 (*ante*, IV., 47-8), he proceeds (p. 214):—

He [Johnson] apparently did not know before this letter that his cousin was the infidel historian's housekeeper.* Gibbon, we may assume, would have been told by Phoebe of her relationship with the great man of letters. It is improbable that he would have told Johnson that a cousin of his was a servant in Bentinck Street. It would be "a delicate matter." Phoebe Ford's story, therefore, has in all probability nothing to do with the relations of Gibbon and Johnson.

The problem, of course, is one on which we can only offer surmise. Phœbe's letter certainly conveys the impression that Johnson did not know she was with Gibbon. But she may merely have been indicating her uncertainty on the point. If she had, as Mr. Low suggests (and as we can scarcely doubt), told Gibbon of her being a cousin of Johnson's, she must have had a strong suspicion that the information would have gone through to him. Gibbon, in any case, would hardly have told her that he was keeping the fact from Johnson, for that would

* "At any rate, if he knew, Mrs. Ford did not know that he did."

have been to insult her pride. I am still inclined to think that Johnson probably had learned of Phœbe's long service with Gibbon and his father (which began some years before old Mrs. Johnson, her aunt, died), if only through the medium of family correspondence.

DR. TURTON AS GIBBON'S PHYSICIAN, WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE CLARKES

IN spite of all the literary references to Dr. John Turton which I have quoted (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 111-12; and *ante*, I., 29-30, II., 112-13), it is rather curious that I should have remained unaware until quite recently of some of very special interest which I came upon accidentally while consulting the *Private Letters of Edward Gibbon*, ed. Rowland E. Prothero, 2 vols., 1896, for other reasons. That the son of the Dorothy Hickman to whom Johnson addressed his youthful verses at Stourbridge should have grown up to be the great historian's physician is one of those accidents which stimulate the imagination.

On 19 April 1770 Gibbon wrote thus to Mrs. Gibbon, his stepmother, from Pall Mall (*ibid.*, I., 114) :—

Pitman was a monkey to alarm you about me. I was indeed troubled last week with something not unlike my old complaint, a difficulty of breathing and a soreness upon the breast and stomach. As it was attended with a good deal of pain and feverish heat, I sent for Dr. Turton, a young but very sensible Physician, (Mr. Eliott employs him likewise) & who I believe has every requisite except those of gravity & a tye-Wig. He set me up very soon, but I have since had a return, & upon the whole he thinks it is growing into something of an intermittent fever: if that should prove to be the case, he intends throwing in the bark: in the mean time I live low & keep a good deal at home.

The next reference is also in a letter to his stepmother, ascribed by Prothero to November 1758 (*ibid.*, I., 16-17), but which really belongs to 18-27 November 1770, as I am informed by our leading authority on Gibbon, Mr. D. M. Low, to whom I pointed out the impossibility of such a date applying to Dr. Turton, who had no medical qualifications in 1758 (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 111) :—

I arrived in town between four and five o'clock safe and well, though almost frozen. — Turton was not to be found, but I will endeavour to see him tomorrow; though I believe that change of air and scene will be of greater benefit to me, than any prescriptions he can order me.

At this time, by the way, Dr. Turton had reached the age of thirty-five, so was correcting the fault of youth. We do not hear of him again for over a year, when Gibbon, who seems rather to have

relished those medical details about which most of us prefer to preserve our silence, wrote again to his stepmother, from Pall Mall, on 17 February 1772, complaining that his stomach had been out of order (*ibid.*, I., 150) :—

Turton, whom I called to my assistance, despising the solemn nonsense of the faculty, has given me Pills with some James's Powder in them, & I think the enemy has, or at least is sounding a retreat ; he has been marching off all this morning in very *loose* order.

A later letter to her, of 27 October 1779, is from Bentinck Street, where he had been nursing a bilious attack (*ibid.*, I., 371) :—

Turton was divided for two or three days between the probability of Jaundice and Gout, but either Nature or his skill preserved me from both ; and I am now perfectly free from all complaints and apprehensions whatsoever.

Gout was the trouble to chronicle in his letter to her of March 1780, from Bentinck Street (*ibid.*, I., 378) :—

If I had written as I intended three or four posts ago, I should have informed you that Turton and myself were very well satisfied with the proceedings of the Gout, that he had behaved like a fair and honourable enemy, and that after making me sensible of his power, he was taking leave in a gentle and orderly manner.

But as it had recurred he was not able to do so. We do not hear again of Dr. Turton attending him, but in August 1774, as we shall see presently, he called him in for consultation during the last illness of his friend, Godfrey Bagnall Clarke.

These references of Gibbon's throw an interesting light on Dr. Turton, who was evidently attractive as a man to the historian by reason of his freedom from the conventional manner of the fashionable physician. While Johnson's cousin, Phœbe Ford, had been house-keeper in the Gibbon family since the elder Gibbon's second marriage to Miss Dorothea Patton, in 1755 (see *ante*, p. 9), we now also see that Edward Gibbon's medical attendant was the son of the Dorothy Hickman who had excited Johnson's boyish admiration and who was connected by various family ties with Johnson. Phœbe Ford was equally connected with Dr. Turton, whose origins would be familiar to her. When they met it would be as members of the same family group, and, however different their positions in life, we can hardly imagine that Dr. Turton would fail to recognise Phœbe Ford on his visits to Gibbon, and to have some conversation with her.

There is yet another curious coincidence to notice: that Dr. Turton treated Gibbon with some of the celebrated "Powder" invented by Johnson's old Lichfield schoolfellow, Robert James (see *ante*, III., 124).*

Godfrey Bagnall Clarke, to whom I have just alluded, was the son of that Godfrey Clarke, of Chilcote, Derbyshire, who was one of the Governors of Appleby Grammar School when Johnson unsuccessfully applied for the headmastership in 1739 (*ante*, VI., 108). The younger Clarke saw a good deal of Gibbon at Lausanne in 1763 (D. M. Low's *Edward Gibbon*, 1937, pp. 151-5), and became his intimate friend. A number of references in Gibbon's letters in 1772 bear witness to this (Prothero's *Letters*, I., 144, 148), and on 15 April he mentions Clarke to his stepmother in a letter addressed from Pall Mall (*ibid.*, I., 154-5):—

The aforesaid Clarke (who I think will please you) will make us a visit next week: I shall return with him to Aldershot near Farnham, and from thence to town.

On 2 April 1774 he writes to his friend Holroyd (*ibid.*, I., 208-9)

to acquaint you with a misfortune that has just happened to poor Clarke, and which he really considers as such, the loss of a very excellent father. The blow was sudden; a thin little Man, as abstemious as a hermit, was destroyed by a stroke of Apoplexy in his Coach, as he was going out to dinner.† He appeared perfectly well, and only two days before had very good-naturedly dined with us at a Tavern, a thing he had not done for many years before. I am the only person that Clarke wishes to see, except his own family; and I pass a great part of the day.

He writes to his stepmother on the same day to tell her the bad news, saying that "I seldom leave him, except when he goes to his sister"‡

* The pedigree in the *Pedigree Register*, to which I allude at this reference, does not give the name of Robert James's mother, but it is supplied by the following marriage licence issued from the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Harleian Soc.*, XXIV., 229):—

1698. July 12. Edward James, of Kinvaston, co. Stafford, Gent., Bachr., 24, & Frances Clarke, of the town of Stafford, Spr., 24, at her own disposal; at Stafford parish church or [blank].

Kinvaston is a township in the parish of Wolverhampton, and Robert James was born there.

† He died on 30 March, evidently in London. "Godfrey Clark, of Sutton, Esqr.," was not buried at Brampton till 16 Apl. (*inf.* Vicar, *per* Dr. Sadler).

‡ Sarah Clarke, who afterwards married Job Hart Price.

(*ibid.*, I., 211). On 23 April he tells her that "Clarke has now been at his house near Farnham some days," and alludes to "another heir, younger and much more cheerful than Clarke" (*ibid.*, I., 214). There are further references to Clarke and Aldershot (then an unknown village, "near Farnham") in June and August (*ibid.*, I., 219, 222), and on 10 August he writes to Holroyd from Bond Street (*ibid.*, I., 223) :—

Clarke is here in a very unpleasant way. His Aunts* and Sister are come up on purpose.

He was then ill in bed, and, though he rallied a little before the end of the month, he was (*ibid.*, I., 224)

seized with a fit so very violent that it totally deprived him of his speech and almost of his senses.

It was on this occasion that, as already mentioned, Dr. Turton was called in, to consult with Clarke's own physician, Dr. Thomas. "Both judged him in the most imminent danger." Again he rallied (*ibid.*, I., 224, 229, 232), but on 29 November he was reported as "really very bad; his looks more shocking than ever, neither strength, rest nor appetite" (*ibid.*, I., 238). A few days later, on 2 December, there is "very little hope" (*ibid.*, I., 239) :—

He has been persuaded to think of a settlement which may save a noble Estate from the hands of an idiot Brother,† and Skipwith‡ and myself are to be Trustees; painful and ungrateful office, yet there is not a moment to be lost.

The invalid wasted away pitifully (*ibid.*, I., 239, 241), and on 28 December 1774 Gibbon writes from Bentinck Street to his stepmother (*ibid.*, I., 244) :—

My poor friend died last Monday, and has left me—together with Mr. Skipwith—his Executors and Trustees, a very painful and perhaps thankless office. You will easily suppose that the shock, however expected, and the hurry of melancholy business, have swallowed up the remembrance of any lesser disappointment, and indeed engross all my thoughts.

Gibbon's allusion to Clarke in his *Memoirs* (ed. G. Birkbeck Hill, 1900, p. 169), reads rather coldly, after the deep feeling displayed in the letters :—

* His father's two sisters, Catherine and Mary Clarke.

† Gilbert Clarke : see *post*, pp. 24-5.

‡ Thomas George Skipwith [1730 ?-90], who succeeded his father as fourth and last baronet in 1778.

and I must regret, as more than an acquaintance, Mr. Godfrey Clarke of Derbyshire, an amiable and worthy young man, who was snatched away by an untimely death.

When I wrote my account of Johnson's application for the head-mastership of Appleby School in 1739, and gave a descriptive list of the Governors at that time, I was able to tell very little of Godfrey Clarke, the father of Gibbon's friend, even his parentage having to be omitted. My fresh interest in the family, roused by discovering the Gibbon connexion, led me to make further enquiries and to consult a large number of authorities, who advanced my knowledge to a considerable extent, yet, through their errors and inconsistencies, left me in a state of great puzzlement on many points, including even the actual line of descent for the period in which I was interested, the eighteenth century. It was not till I had obtained abstracts of the wills of the leading members of the family that I was able to straighten everything out and construct an accurate pedigree. And when I had done that it was pointed out to me through a friend that such a familiar source as Hunter's "*Familiae Minorum Gentium*" (*Harleian Soc.*, XXXVII., 335-7) contained a good pedigree of these Clarks. I found it to be substantially accurate, and pretty detailed, though not so full as my own, to which, however, it enabled me to add some fresh facts. The following is a list of the other printed authorities on which I have drawn in constructing my pedigree :—

Glover's *Derbyshire*, 1833, II., 143-4 (particulars of Clarks of Somersall buried at Brampton, 1589-1734), and II., 299 (Clarks at Chilcote); Hasted's *Kent*, V. (1798), 392 (Clarks at Ulcombe); Baker's *Northants.*, I., 225 (Samwell ped.), and II., 38 (Ives ped.); Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, III., 610 (Tatton ped.), 678 (Legh ped.), and 798 (note *re* Robert Shippen); Nichols's *Leicester*, IV., 602 (Jervoise ped.); Dugdale's *Warwicks.*, ed. Thomas, 1730, p. 133 (Boun of Coundon ped.); Lysons's *Derbyshire*, 1817, I., p. cxxii. (Clarke of Somersall, etc.), and II., 88 (Clarke of Chilcote); *Rugby School Register*, 1886, I., 7 (entrance of Godfrey and "Gibb" Clarke in 1690); Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, Sir Gilbert Clarke (1661), Godfrey Clarke (1695), Gilbert Clarke (1697), Godfrey Clarke (1731), and Gilbert Clarke (1769); *Reliquary*, vol. 26 (1885-6), p. 188 (Clarke ped.), and vol. 22 (1881-2), pp. 126-7 (Clarke ped.); *Topographer*, III., 1790, pp. 343-5 (Clarke ped.); *Derbyshire Archaeological Journal*, XV., pp. 108-11 (Clarke connexions with Codnor); Cox's *Churches of Derbyshire*, I., 115 (Brampton), and III., 351 (Chilcote); *Gentleman's Magazine*, obits., 1734, p. 165 (Godfrey Clarke), 1754, p. 530 (Mrs. Godfrey Clarke), 1774, p. 599 (Godfrey Bagnall

Clarke), 1790, p. 961 (Mary Clarke), and 1791, p. 94 (Catherine Clarke); Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies* (Samwell); G.E.C.'s *Complete Baronetage* (Samwell and O'Carroll); G.E.C.'s *Complete Peerage* (Ormonde); *Harleian Soc.*, XXIII., 191 (marr. lic., Sir Gilbert Clarke and Barbara Clerke); *European Magazine*, 1791, p. 159 (obit., Catherine Clarke); *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (Robert Shippen); Burke's *Peerage* (Clarke-Jervoise, bart.); Burke's *Landed Gentry* (9th ed., 1898), (Clerke of Watford pedigree, under "Skeels of Chatteris.")

I must also acknowledge the help of my friend Dr. Sadler, to whom I owe some of the above references. As already explained, the pedigree which follows only deals with the eighteenth-century Clarks, and makes no attempt to trace the earlier generations.

SIR GILBERT CLARKE, of Chilcote, and of Codnor, co. Derby; eldest son of Godfrey Clarke, of Somersall, par. of Brampton, co. Derby, by Elizabeth his first wife, dau. of Thomas Milward, of Eaton Dovedale, co. Derby; matric. 12 July 1661, aged 16, from University Coll., Oxford; student of Inner Temple, 1667; knighted at Whitehall, 2 Mch. 1670; some time an officer in the army; High Sheriff of Derbyshire, 1676; M.P. for co. Derby, 1685-7 and 1689-90; died 30 May 1701; burd. 3 June 1701, at Brampton. Will dated 18 Oct. 1699, proved 14 Aug. 1701, in P.C.C. Mard. 1st. Jane, only dau. and heir of Robert Byerley, of Hornby, co. York, by Elizabeth his wife (who mard. 2nd., as his second wife, Godfrey Clarke, father of Sir Gilbert), dau. and coheir of Nicholas Frevile, of Hardwick, co. Durham, and by her, who was burd. 18 May 1667, aged 16, at Brampton, had issue,

I. Elizabeth Clarke, heir to her mother; living 1673; mard. 1692 to Thomas Jervoise, of Herriard, co. Southampton, M.P., son of Thomas Jervoise, of Herriard, M.P. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Jervoise the younger, died in 1700 or earlier, and he mard. 2nd. in 1700 Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Stonhouse, of Amberden Hall, Essex, bart., and had issue by her. By Elizabeth Clarke, his first wife, Thomas Jervoise, who died 16 May 1743, had issue,

1. Thomas Jervoise, of Herriard, co. Southampton; born 1694; died unmard. 1776.
1. Elizabeth Jervoise, unmard. 18 Oct. 1699; mard. in or before 1712 to Sir Daniel O'Carroll, of Ireland, apparently created a baronet about 1712; Lieut. General, 1742; he died 4 Nov. 1750, and was burd. at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, by his wife, who died 30 Dec. 1728, leaving issue.

Sir Gilbert Clarke mard. 2nd. Barbara, second dau. and coheir of George Clerke, of Watford, co. Northants., M.P.; licence dated 31 May 1671; she, who was born about 1654, was dead on 18 Oct. 1699. Sir Gilbert mard. 3rd. Frances, third dau. of Richard Legh, of Lyme, Cheshire, D.L., M.P., by Elizabeth his wife, dau. of Sir Thomas Chicheley, and by her (who had mard. 1st. Robert

Tatton [1668-89], of Withenshaw, Cheshire, on 1 Jan. 1689, at Lyme, and after Sir Gilbert's death mard. 3rd. in 1710 Robert Shippen [1675-1745], Principal of Brasenose Coll., Oxford, and died herself at Bath in 1728) had no issue. By Barbara Clerke, his second wife, Sir Gilbert had issue,

- I. Godfrey Clarke, of Chilcote, of Codnor and of Somersall, co. Derby; entered Rugby School in 1690; matric. 25 June 1695, aged 16, from Magdalen Coll., Oxford; M.P. for Derbyshire from 1710 till death; died 25 Mch. 1734, at his house in Grosvenor Street, London; burd. at Brampton. Will dated 7 Sept. 1733, proved 1 Apl. 1734, in P.C.C. Estate said to have been worth £6,000 a year. Mard. Catherine, younger dau. of Philip Stanhope, 2nd. Earl of Chesterfield, aunt of Johnson's Lord Chesterfield, and by her, who died 25 Dec. 1728, and was burd. at Brampton, had no issue.
- II. GILBERT CLARKE, of *whom presently*.
- II. Barbara Clarke, mard. before 18 Oct. 1699 to Thomas Kynnersley, of Loxley Park, Staffs., and died in 1717, leaving issue by him (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under "Sneyd-Kynnersley of Loxley Park").
- III. Mary Clarke, unmard. and under age, 18 Oct. 1699; mard. 1st. (as his third wife) William Ives, of Bradden, co. Northants., elder son of Frances Ives, of Wellingborough, and by him, who was burd. 19 Apl. 1719, at Bradden, had no issue. She mard. 2nd. 26 Jan. 1720/1, at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Sir Thomas Samwell, of Upton, co. Northants., 2nd. bart., who was bapt. 14 Apl. 1687, at Upton, was M.P. for Coventry 1715-22, died 16 Nov. 1757, and was burd. at Upton. She died 1 August 1758, and was burd. at Upton, leaving issue.

GILBERT CLARKE, *younger son of Sir Gilbert Clarke preceding and Barbara Clerke his second wife*; of Ulcombe, co. Kent; * entered Rugby School in 1690; matric. 16 Oct. 1697, from University Coll., Oxford, aged 15; of Inner Temple, 1700; died Nov.-Dec. 1725, at his house in Broad Street, par. of St. James, co. M'sex. Will dated 30 Nov. 1725, proved 13 Dec. 1725, in P.C.C.—mentions estates at Coundon, co. Warw., and Coventry, and asks to be burd. in vault at

* Francis Clerke, of Ulcomb, co. Kent, esq., by his will dated 23 June 1691, with a codicil of 27 June 1691, and proved 8 Sept. 1691, in P.C.C. (Vere, 128), bequeathed all his manors, etc., in Ulcomb and other places in Kent to his sister Lucretia, wife of Stephen Holland, and her eldest son, with remainders to the eldest son of his brother-in-law, Sir John Francklyn, knt., to John Halsey, third son of Thomas Halsey, of Great Gaddesden, co. Herts., esq., and to Sir Gilbert "Clerke," of Derbyshire, and his heirs for ever. This Francis Clerke, M.P., who died without issue, was son of Sir Francis Clerke, and grandson of Henry Clerke, M.P., Recorder of Rochester, who acquired the manor of Ulcombe before 1642. These Clerkes are supposed to have descended from Robert Clarke, of the Inner Temple, great-grand-uncle of Sir Gilbert Clarke. The first remainders would appear to have failed, for Ulcombe came to Gilbert Clarke before his death in 1725. Sir John Francklyn, Master in Chancery, died without issue in Aug. 1707 (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, "Francklyn of Gonalston").

Ulcombe church. Mard. Susanna, dau. and coheir of George Boun, of Coundon and Newhouse, co. Warw., by Mary his wife, dau. of Thomas Green, of London, and by her, who was born 20 Oct. 1682, and dead on 30 Nov. 1725, had issue,

I. GODFREY CLARKE, *of whom presently.*

I. Catherine Clarke ; died unmard. 25 Jan. 1791, aged 81, in Upper Brook Street, par. of St. George's, Hanover Square, co. M'sex ; burd. in Audley Street Chapel. Admon. granted 17 Mch. 1791, in P.C.C.*

II. Mary Clarke, died unmard. 22 Oct. 1790, in Upper Grosvenor Street, par. of St. George's, Hanover Square, co. M'sex ; burd. in Audley Street Chapel. Admon. granted 23 Nov. 1790, in P.C.C.

III. Frances Clarke, died young.

GODFREY CLARKE, *only son of Gilbert Clarke preceding and Susanna Boun his wife*; of Ulcombe, co. Kent, as heir to his father ; of Chilcote and of Somersall, co. Derby, as heir to his uncle, Godfrey Clarke ; of Codnor, co. Derby ; and of Sutton Scarsdale, co. Derby, by purchase in 1740 ; born Oct. 1713 ; matric. 27 July 1731, aged 17, from New Coll., Oxford ; of Inner Temple, 1732. Governor of Appleby Grammar School when Johnson applied for headmastership in 1739. High Sheriff of co. Derby, 1740. Died 30 Mch. 1774 ; burd. at Brampton. Will dated 29 June 1765, proved 14 Apl. 1774, in P.C.C. He regrets that, owing to his encumbrances, he is only able to bequeath mementos to his children : " I hope the son will be a better oeconomist than the father " (yet he was " abstemious as a hermit "—see *ante*, p. 19). Mard. 1738 to Ann, only dau. of German Pole, of Radbourne Hall, co. Derby, by Sarah his wife, dau. of Joseph Bagnall, of Roehampton, co. Surrey, and by her, who died in childbed, 2 Nov. 1754, had issue,

I. Godfrey Bagnall Clarke, of Somersall, of Sutton Scarsdale, etc., co. Derby, and of Ulcombe, co. Kent ; M.P. for co. Derby, 1768 to 1774 ; the friend of Edward Gibbon. Died 26 Dec. 1774, unmard., aged 32 ; burd. at Brampton, co. Derby. Will dated 4 Dec. 1774, proved 30 Dec. 1774, in P.C.C. Appoints as his executors, Thomas George Skipwith, of Wimpole Street, Marylebone parish, co. M'sex, esq., and Edward Gibbon, of Bentinck Street, same parish, esq., and leaves them (who both proved) each £500.

II. Gilbert Clarke, of Sutton Scarsdale, co. Derby, Ulcombe, co. Kent, and Aldershot, co. Hants. ; matric. 20 Jan. 1769, aged 19, from New Coll., Oxford ; died unmard., 22 July 1786, aged 35, at Lisson Green, London ;

* Her obituary notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* says that " A suit between Mr. Clarke and his wife on the one part, and the late Sir Thomas Skipwith, bart. and Mr. Kynaston on the other part, relative to the execution of the late Godfrey Bagnall Clarke's will, who died knight of the shire in 1774, occasioned a statement of the case by Mrs. [Catherine] C. printed in 12° for private use." As the notice describes her as *sister* (instead of aunt) to G.B.C., there is some confusion here. Presumably " Mr. Clarke and his wife " were Mr. and Mrs. Job Hart Price Clarke.

burd. at Brampton, co. Derby. According to Samuel Pegge, the antiquary, "He was insane many years & was bur. at Brampton with immense funeral pomp."

- I. Sarah Clarke, born 1749, in par. of St. George's, Hanover Square; mard. Oct. or Nov. 1783 to Job Hart Price, of Aldershot, Hants., who was born 23 Mch. 1756, at Cork, Ireland, and took name and arms of Clarke, by Royal Licence, 18 Nov. 1786. She, who was joint owner with her husband of the manor of Ulcombe, co. Kent, and of Chegworth adjoining, died Dec. 1801, having had issue,
 1. Godfrey Thomas Price Clarke, born 1785; died in infancy.
 2. Godfrey Thomas Robert Price Clarke, born 1786; died under age in 1802.
1. Anna Maria Catherine Price Clarke, born Feb. 1790, at Chesterfield; sole heir of her mother's family on her brother's death; mard. 17 Mch. 1805 to Walter Butler, who succeeded as 10th. Earl of Ormonde in 1795, and was created Marquess of Ormonde in 1816: he was born 4 Feb. 1770, was M.P. for Kilkenny, 1789-95, and died 10 Aug. 1820, without issue. She died 19 Mch. 1817, without issue, at Belsize House, Hampstead, when the issue of her great-grandfather, Gilbert Clarke, became extinct.

THE JOHNSONS IN LICHFIELD

SINCE I printed an account of Michael Johnson and his origins in my *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, in 1906, pp. 209-16, much information has been discovered to amplify our knowledge, and in some places to require revision. The first advance was due to an examination of the Stationers' Company records, the striking fruits of which I communicated to *The Times Literary Supplement* for 6 January 1921, p. 11, and afterwards incorporated in my narrative account of the family in Part III. of these *Gleanings*, in 1922. The next advance was due to Mr. P. Laithwaite's systematic searches through the local records at Lichfield, the remarkable results of which he allowed me to communicate to *The Times Literary Supplement* for 27 June 1929, p. 514, in a further letter. After that, in the *Transactions of the North Staffs. Field Club*, vol. LXVI., 1931-32, appeared a paper by Mr. Laithwaite entitled "Dr. Johnson's Lichfield Forbears," in which he included the information I had printed in my letter, together with a good deal more he had discovered since that letter was written. This essay won him the "Lynam Memorial Prize" of the Club. The object of the present article is to gather together all this new information, to amplify its details, and to add other evidence that has cropped up in the course of Mr. Laithwaite's and my own researches.

The extracts from the records of the Stationers' Company threw a flood of new light upon the problem of Johnson's origins. Below I give the actual particulars as supplied to me by Mr. R. T. Rivington, the Clerk, who made the search at my request, in his letter of 3 November 1920 :—

On the 11th. April 1673 Michaell Johnson, son of William Johnson, late of Lichfield, Stafford, yeoman, deceased, was apprenticed to Richard Symson for 8 years. On the 5th. October 1685 Michaell Johnson, servant to Richard Simpson, was made free.

On the 3rd. December 1683 Andrew Johnson, son of William Johnson, late of Lichfield, Stafford, yeoman, was apprenticed to Benjamin Johnson for seven years. He was not made free.

On the 6th. Decr. 1675 Benjamin Johnson, son of William Johnson, late of Lichfield, gent., decd., was apprenticed to Richard Simpson for 7 years. On the 4th. June 1683 Benjamin Johnson, servant to Richard Simpson, was made free.

The different spellings of the name Simpson are presumably due to the inaccurate spelling of the writer of the records.

I have added particulars as to Benjamin Johnson as an enquiry was suggested by Andrew Johnson being bound to him. Andrew Johnson would appear to have been apprenticed to his brother, who had only been made a freeman a short time previously.

It is extraordinary that this extremely valuable information, my letter concerning which inspired a leading article in *The Times* for 6 January 1921, should only have been unearthed more or less accidentally through my writing to the Clerk, on 25 October 1920, principally to ask if he could find any record of Johnson's cousin, Isaac Johnson. His reply, on 28 October, astonished me, for I thought there was little possibility of such vital evidence relating to Johnson's father and uncles having lain so long unsuspected among the Company's records :—

I have searched the registers of the Company from 1660 to 1774, and do not find the name of Isaac Johnson therein.

A Michael Johnson was bound apprentice on the 11th. April 1673, and made free on the 5th. Octr. 1685 ; he did not take up the cloathing of the Company. Further an Andrew Johnson was bound apprentice on the 3rd Decr. 1683 ; he did not become a freeman of the Company.

I do not know whether these two names are likely to be those of the persons referred to in your letter, so I have not searched the apprentices' books and other records.

In a further letter of 5 November 1920 Mr. Rivington replied thus to a query I had put :—

The fact that Andrew did not take up the freedom would not necessarily mean that his apprenticeship was a failure. He may have been living away from London, and for that reason, or other reasons, not considered it worth while.

On 11 November he supplied me with particulars of the stationer to whom Michael Johnson and his brother Benjamin had been apprenticed :—

Richard Simpson was a bookseller at the Three Trouts in S. Paul's Churchyard, and was Master of the Stationers' Company at the beginning of the 18th. century. I have nothing to connect him with the Richard Simpson to whom Michael and Benjamin Johnson were apprenticed, but as I have not found another Richard Simpson in the records about that time, I have assumed he is the same person.

In his previous letter, of 5 October, he had said :—

I find that Richard Simpson was the son of Thomas Simpson, of Oxfordshire, shoemaker. He was apprenticed to Isaac Herbert, for 7 years, on the 5th. Decr. 1653. On the 21st. January 1660, he was made free of the Company, and on the 11th. April 1673 he took up the cloathing.

The reason why many did not take up the cloathing was, as Mr. Rivington explained, a very practical one :—

The cloathing of the Company was probably then, as now, a matter of money. A person taking up the freedom of the Company now pays a fee of not more than £5; if they take the cloathing as well the fee is £50.

Having had such a welcome surprise in regard to Michael Johnson and his brothers, I ventured to wonder if Samuel himself might have been apprenticed to his father, either before or after his year at Oxford. But Mr. Rivington could find no record of it :—

There does not appear to be any Samuel Johnson on our books between 1670 and 1770, other than the one mentioned in my letter to you of the 11th inst.*

These extracts, apart from their direct interest as records of the apprenticeship of Michael and his brothers, revealed for the first time that William Johnson, their father, had left Cubley, the Derbyshire village where they were born, to settle in Lichfield. They also revealed the existence of another uncle of the Doctor's, Benjamin Johnson, and by showing him to have been a fellow apprentice of Michael's in London let us know how very strong the family connexion with book-selling became. And this discovery of Benjamin gave a name to the unidentified son of William Johnson baptized at Cubley on 24 February 1658/9. Miss Seward's romantic story of Elizabeth Blaney having followed Michael Johnson to Lichfield from Leek, *where he had been apprenticed*, received another rude shock over and above the one I had given it years before (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 266–8). The tale of Andrew Johnson having seriously devoted himself to wrestling in Smithfield Ring was supported by the fact that he was not apprenticed till he was twenty-three, an unusually mature age for it. The Johnson family was not only strengthened in its bookselling connexions, but it was given much longer and stronger

* Samuel Johnson, son of William Johnson, of Warfield, Berks., yeoman, who was bound apprentice to William Johnson for 7 years in February 1681.

ties with Lichfield than had been suspected. We were enabled to understand why no further records of the family occurred in the Cubley registers after the children's baptisms. The fact that the sons described their father as "yeoman," or "gentleman," seemed to confute the story of his having been a day-labourer. It is greatly to be regretted that we have no record of Benjamin Johnson's career after he was made free of the Stationers' Company in 1683.

The subject remained as these extracts left it until 1929, when Mr. P. Laithwaite made his systematic search through the churchwardens' accounts of St. Mary's, Lichfield, as well as through the numerous documents preserved by the Feoffees of the Conduit Lands Trust there, and also the civic archives. The Trust, after discharging its first duty of maintaining the city conduits, was empowered to devote any surplus monies to the "common weal" of the inhabitants, which included support of the Grammar School and grants to assist poor children to get a start in life. It was the accounts of the Trust relating to these latter benefactions which yielded entries throwing still further light on the story of Michael Johnson and his brothers, and how they got their start in life, as set forth by me in a letter in *The Times Literary Supplement* for 27 June 1929, p. 514. The first entry is under date of 8 December 1671, and clearly relates to Michael himself :—

Theis Severall persons Children were alsoe Agreed att the same tyme to have y^e Severall Summes underwritten towards their Severall placeings & preferment payde by Mr. Mynors.

Then follow eight names, all of boys, the fifth being :—

William Johnsons Boy.

The amount of £3 is entered against the first boy's name, but nothing against the others. Richard Minors was one of the two Wardens of the Trust. Michael's story is continued in the accounts for the next year :—

The Accompt of Walter Byrd & George Newell Wardens of y^e Cunduit Lands belonging to y^e said Citty & taken y^e 8th. day of December 72 for y^e yeare last past wherein the said Accompts Chardge themselves as followeth.

A general statement of account follows, and then this :—

Agreed Also at y^e same tyme by y^e Feoffees & Sydesmen that the Severall

Children hereunder written have y^e severall summes hereafter mentoned towards their preferment & byndinge Apprentizes ;
vizt.

Michaell y^e son of William Johnson Deceased 04-0-0.

His is the first of seven names : the next six were allotted £3 each, but the only girl in the list had her amount reduced to £1-10-0. The "Deceased" to William Johnson's name was afterwards crossed out.*

The most valuable of all the entries occurs in the accounts of the Trust from 9 December 1672 to 8 December 1673, among the sums which "Thomas Minors Payd out of the Mony w^{ch} he Recd." :—

12th. Aprill 1673 ; pd. Mrs. Johnson Widdow Towards placing her sonn Michaell Johnson Apprentice to Mr. Rich. Simpson : Stationer of London for 8 yeares from 11th. Aprill 1673—3^{li} 10^s. & for Carrying him up to London & Charges in his jorny 10^s. : all 04-00-00.

In a list of nine "Boyes putt forth y^e 8th. of December 1675 by y^e Feoffees of y^e Cunduit Lands," the fifth name is :—

Benjamyn y^e sonne of Katherine Johnson.

No amounts are stated. Two years later "The Accompt of Thomas Marshall and Humfrey Oneley wardens of the Cunditt Lands of all money received and payd by them from y^e 8th. decemb 1674 untill 8th. dec. 1675," shows total receipts of £74-19-2, and total expenditure on the conduits of £30-3-10½, leaving "Then Remyning in these Accomptants hands, 44-15-3½, Out of w^{ch} the sayd Accomptants have since payd" various sums, including :—

pd. 14th. April 76 for placing Mrs. Johnsons son Benjamin apprentice to Mr. Simson 3-00-00.

A rough draft of the expenditure, on a slip attached, gives the entry more fully :—

pd. Mrs. Johnson 14th. Aprill 1676 for placeing her son Benjamin apprentice unto Mr. Ricd. Simpson Stationer 03-00-00.

The accounts for the next year include a list of "Boyes putt forth the 8th. of December 1676 by the Feoffees of the Cunduit Lands belonging to the Citty of Lichfeild," the fourth name of the ten enumerated being :—

Andrew the sonne of widow Johnson to have 3-0-0.

* A rough draft of the account for 8 Dec. 1672 has, "That Michael Son of William Johnson have 4^{li}."

Three got £4-0-0, two £3-10-0, three £3-0-0, and two £2-0-0 each. One of the "Boyes," it may be mentioned, was "Elizabeth Newton."

These Trust accounts compelled me to revise the opinion I had formed from the evidence of the Stationers' Company's records as to William Johnson's circumstances, for they showed that his sons had all depended for their start in life on charitable funds, and owed nothing to him as regards the money needed for such advancement. Yet we cannot altogether disregard their description of him (in three separate instances and, we should imagine, without collusion) as a "yeoman," or "gentleman": perhaps his unexplained departure from Cubley marked some serious declension in his circumstances.

Two years later, in September 1931, that veteran Johnsonian, the late Alderman W. A. Wood, of Lichfield, communicated to me a fresh discovery, that of the actual indentures of apprenticeship of Benjamin Johnson, which Mr. J. H. Bridgeman, the well-known architectural sculptor, had kindly lent him, and which had been found among the papers of a local lawyer. It is a printed form, six by four-and-a-half inches, with this endorsement:—

6th. December 1675

Benjamin Johnson his Indenture of Apprenticeship
to Richard Simpson of London Stationer for 7 years
from this day.

The indentures bear date 6 December 27th. Chas. II. 1675, and run thus (the inserted writing is printed in italics):—

This Indenture witnesseth That *Benjamin Johnson sonne of William Johnson late of the Citty of Litchfeild decd.* doth put himself Apprentice to *Richard Simpson* Citizen and Stationer of London, to learn his Art: and with him (after the manner of an Apprentice) to serve from *the day of the date hereof* unto the full end and term of *Seaven* years, from thence next following to be fully complete and ended,

and so on, with the usual conditions. At the foot is the signature of "Richard Simpson": that of Benjamin Johnson must have been cut away.

It is a remarkable fact, when we consider the extremely narrow circumstances in which Michael Johnson had been brought up, that in 1684-5, within a very few years of his returning to Lichfield to set up for himself, and at the unusually early age of twenty-seven, he was appointed one of the Wardens of the Conduit Lands Trust, thus being

placed in the position of having to administer the very charities which had enabled him, only a dozen years before, to get his own first foot on the ladder. And, as Mr. Laithwaite tells us in his "Essay,"

This position was no sinecure. The wardens, elected annually, had to see to the effective administration of what was then the large annual revenue of several hundred pounds. His balance sheet discloses that his duties involved the supervision of the means for distributing water throughout the city, the erection and repair of conduits, reservoirs, wells and pumps, and thawing of "cocks" in frosty weather, and the maintenance of the several fire "inguns" or "indians." To him fell the duty of collecting the rents from the Trust lands, which lay some ten miles from the city, and of keeping the farmhouses in repair. His excess revenue was disposed in indenturing poor boys, as he had been only some dozen years before; in providing the Grammar School masters with the major portion of their stipends and in buying books for boys at school. Whatever share he had in suggesting the scheme, it was during his term of office that the provision of a substantial house for the headmaster of the Grammar School was put in train.

It is remarkable, too, that his co-warden was the bookseller (afterwards to fall on evil times: see *post*, p. 161) whose monopoly he had challenged by setting up shop at his very door (see *ante*, IV., 171). Mr. Laithwaite quotes to me articles of agreement, dated 16 May 1685, between George Ealand, the elder, Robert Allen and Thomas Denstone, all of Lichfield, masons, of the one part, and "William Bayley and Michael Johnson Wardens of the Conduitt Lands belonging to the said City of Lichfeild of the other part." It has reference to the construction of soughs or watercourses.

The Churchwardens' Account Books for St. Mary's Church, Lichfield, yielded much of value to Mr. Laithwaite's careful scrutiny. As he explains in his "Lynam Memorial Prize Essay" the first account book

begins in the year 1662. It details the assessments, for purposes of Church repair and poor relief, laid on the householders resident in the parish. Assessments were levied at the rate of 1d. in the pound of annual value; a rate of 2d. in the pound would usually be described as two levies, and so on.

No Johnson occurs in the levies for 1662, 1663 or 1664, and no levy is recorded for 1665. The following is a detailed record of the charges against persons of the name of Johnson for subsequent years, kindly supplied by Mr. Laithwaite, under the date of each levy:—

1666.	Nov. 1.	Tamworth St. Mr. Johnson Churchwardens, Robert Boyle, Josiah Mosse. (246 names, amounts 2d. to 4 ^s /-)	li s d 0—0—3
1667.	Oct. 3.	Tamworth St. Mr. Johnson Churchwardens, Charles Harrison, Humfrey Onnaley. (235 names, amounts 2d. to 12 ^s /-)	li s d 0—0—6
1668.	Aug. 11.	Bird and Sandford St. Will. Johnson. Churchwardens, William Webb, Raphael Heath. (237 names, amounts 2d. to 6 ^s /-)	li s d 0—0—6
1669.	Aug. 23.	Bird and Sandford St. Will. Johnson Churchwardens, Thomas Burton, John Greene. (221 names, amounts 2d. to 4 ^s /-)	li s d 0—0—3
1670.	June 30.	Bore St. Will. Johnson Churchwardens, Humfrey Rogerson, George Newell. (249 names, amounts 6d. to 16 ^s /-)	li s d 0—1—0
1670/1.	Feb. 15.	Bore St. Will. Johnson Churchwardens, Humfrey Rogerson, George Newell. (226 names, amounts 1d. (W.J. only) to 8 ^s /-)	s d 00—0—1
1671.	Aug. 28.	Bore St. William Johnson (for the repaire of the Stairecase of the Steepe) Churchwardens, William Gamble, jun., Walter Bird. (240 names, amounts 2d. to 12 ^s /-)	s d 0—0—9
1672.	July 11.	(no Johnson occurs).	
1673.	Sept. 25.	Bird and Sandford St. Widd. Johnson Churchwardens, Thomas Erpe, Thos. Marshall. (236 names, amounts 2d. to 12 ^s /6)	s d 0—0—3
1673/4.	Feb. 26.	(no Johnson occurs).	
1675.		" "	
1676.		" "	
1677.		" "	
1678.		" "	
1679.		" "	
1679.	Oct. 16.	Bird and Sandford St. Widd. Johnson Churchwardens, William Marshall, Thos. Stones.	li s d 00—00—06

1680/1.	Feb.	21.	Bird and Sanfourd St.	Widdow Johnson	li s d 0—0—6
			Churchwardens, Thomas Deakin, John Newton.		
			(258 names, amounts 3d. to 19 ^s /-)		
1681.	July	16.	(1st. levy) Sadler St.	Michale Johnson	0—3—0
			(2nd levy) „ „		0—1—0
„	„		Bird and Sanford St. (1st levy)	Wido Johnson	0—0—8
„	„		do. do. (2nd levy)	Wido Johnson	0—0—4
1681/2.	Feb.	16.	Sadler St.	Michale Johnson	0—4—0
„	„		Bird and Sandford St.	Wido Johnson	0—1—0
			Churchwardens, Nath. Bateman, Peeter French.		
1682.	Nov	8.	(for 1683). Sadler St.	Mr. Johnson	0—1—0
„	„		Bird St. Mrs. Johnson		0—0—4
			Churchwardens, John Lamb, William Deakin.		
1683.	Oct.	8.	(for 1684). Mr. Johnson (street not named)	li s d 00—01—00	
			(Mrs. Johnson's name disappears).		
			Churchwardens, William Bayley, Edward Lee.		
1684.	Aug.	27.	(for 1685). Mr. Johnson (street not named)	li s d 00—01—04	
			Churchwardens, Thomas Adye, George Harding.		
1685.	Oct.	1.	(3 levies). Mr. Johnson (street not named)	li s d 0—2—0	
1685/6.	Jan.	4.	(for 1686) (3 levies) Mr. Johnson (street not named)	0—2—6	
			Churchwardens, William Potts, Samuel Mousley.		s d —3—0
1686.	Aug.	16.	(3 levies) Mr. Johnson		
1686/7.	Jan.	20.	(for 1687, 2 levies) Mr. Johnson (street not named)	—2—0	
			Churchwardens, Francis Chaplaine, John Bayly.		
1687/8.	Jan.	19.	Mr. Johnson (street not named)	01—00	
			Churchwardens, Richard Burns, gent., William Jesson, gent.		
			(235 names, amounts 2d. to 6 ^s /3)		

1688.	Aug. 23.	(for 1689, 2 levies) Mr. Johnson (<i>no street named</i>) not gathered and abated Churchwardens, Mr. John Matlock, Scrivener, Mr. Johnson, Stationer.	s d 03-00
1689.	Nov. 5.	(for 1690, 3 levies) Mr. Johnson Churchwardens, Francis Deakin, John Clifton.	s d 03-06
1690/1.	Jan. 22.	(for 1691, 4 levies) Mr. Johnson	li s d 00-05-00
1691/2.	Jan. 21.	(3 levies) Mr. Johnson	s d 3-9
1692/3.	Feb. 9.	(for 1692, 4 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	li s d 00-04-00
1693/4.	Feb. 19.	(for 1693, 3 levies) Mr. Johnson	s d 03-09
1694/5.	Feb. 20.	(for 1694, 3 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	03-09
1695/6.	Mch. 23.	(3 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	04-00
1696/7.	Mch. 25.	(3 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Mickaell Johnson	4-0
1697/8.	Mch. 24.	(2 levies) Sadler St. Mich. Johnson	2-8
1698/9.	Mch. 16.	(9 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Mich. Johnson	li s d 0-8-0
1699.	Aug. 1.	Mr. Mich. Johnson	0-4-0
1699/1700.	Mch. 7.	(4 levies) Mr. Johnson	0-5-4
„	Mch. 13.	(9 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Mich. Johnson	s d 07-0
1700.	Oct. 24.	„	03-6
1701.	Oct. 15.	(3 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	3-6
1702/3.	Mch. 8.	(5 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	4-4
1702.	Aug. 31.	(4 levies) „ „	5-5
1703.	Sept. 14.	(3 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Mich. Johnson	03-06
1704/5.	Mch. 4.	(6 levies) Mr. Johnson	7-0
1705/6.	Jan. 18.	(4 levies) Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	4-8
1706/7.	Mch. 3.	(3 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	5-0
1707.	Nov. 25.	(3 levies) Mr. Mich. Johnson	3-0
1708/9.	Jan. 17.	(9 levies) Mr. Johnson	9-0

1709.	Sept. 29. (4 levies)	Mich. Johnson gent.	s d 4—0
1709/10.	Mch. 15. (5 levies)	„ „	5—0
1710/11.	Mch. 4. (4 levies)	Mr. Mich. Johnson	li s d 0—4—0
1711/12.	Mch. 18. (4 levies)	Mr. Mich. Johnson	0—4—0
1712.	Aug. 11. (8 levies)	Mr. Mich. Johnson	s d 8—0
1713.	Mch. 31. (4 levies)	Mr. Mich. Johnson	4—0
1713/14.	Mch. 23. (3 levies)	Mr. Mich. Johnson	3—0
1714.	Apl. 5. (2 levies)	Mich. Johnson Gent.	2—0
1715/16.	Mch. 6. (4 levies)	Micha. Johnson Gent.	4—0
1716.	June 12. (5 levies).	Mr. Johnson	li s d 0—5—0
1717.	Apl. 17. (1½ levies).	„	0—1—6
1717/18.	Mch. 11. (2½ levies).	Micha. Johnson Gent.	s d 2—6
1718/19.	Mch. 17. (2½ levies).	Sadler St. Mich. Johnson Gent. Bailiff	li s d 0—2—6
1720.	Mch. 29. (2½ levies).	Mich. Johnson Gent.	0—2—6
1721.	Mch. 29. (2½ levies).	Mich. Johnson Gent.	0—2—6
1722.	Apl. 10. (3 levies).	Mich. Johnson Gent.	0—3—0
1723.		Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	0—3—0
„		Conduit and Dam St. Cha. Johnson	0—1—0
1725.		Sadler St. Mich. Johnson Gent. Bailif (<i>amount torn away</i>)	li s d 0—1—0
„		Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	s d 3—0
1726.		Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	1—0
„		Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	li s d 0—3—0
1727.		Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	0—1—0
„		Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0—6—0
1728.		Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	0—2—0
„		Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	00—06—00
1729.		Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	00—02—00
„		St. John's St. Mr. Johnson	

		li s d
1729.	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	00-02-00
1730.	Sadler St. Mr. Johnson	0-2-8
"	St. John's St. Tho. Johnson	0-2-0
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0-1-4
1731.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	0-1-0
"	St. John's St. Thomas Johnson	0-0-9
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0-0-6
1732.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	00-2-0
"	St. John's St. Thomas Johnson	00-1-6
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	00-1-0
1733.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	00-02-0
"	Sandford St. Thomas Johnson	00-01-0
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	00-01-0
1734.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	0-2-8
"	Sandford St. Tho. Johnson	0-1-4
"	Conduit and Dam St. Chas. Johnson	0-1-4
1735.	(no levy)	
1736.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	00-2-0
"	Sandford St. Thomas Johnson	0-1-0
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0-1-0
1737	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	0-4-0
"	Sandford St. Thomas Johnson	0-2-0
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0-2-0
1738.	Sadler St. Mrs. Johnson	0-2-0
"	Sandford St. Thomas Johnson	(no amount)
"	Conduit and Dam St. Charles Johnson	0-0-9

There are no more individual levies after 1738. As regards the frequent occurrence of names under "Bird and Sandford Street," Mr. Laithwaite tells me that it was used as a collective heading in the accounts for the people living in those streets, which constituted one of the "wards" into which the city was divided, for which two "dozeners" were annually elected. So that it did not (as suggested in my letter to *The Times Literary Supplement*) imply occupation of a corner house.

"Conduit and Dam Street" similarly constituted another ward. Mr. Laithwaite also says that the dates are the dates when the levies were "laid": the date of collection is not given.

Who the Charles Johnson was whose name appears under Conduit and Dam Street, from 1723 down to 1738, I do not know: there is no Charles Johnson known among the Doctor's kindred. The following is all the information about him and his family that I have gleaned from the registers of the Lichfield churches:—

Charles Johnson, of St. Mary's par., mard. 1st. Mary, who was burd. at St. Michael's on 23 Feb. 1717/18, and by her had issue,
Charles Johnson, bapt. 22 Apl. 1716, at St. Mary's; burd. 14 Apl. 1717 at St. Michael's.

He mard. 2nd. Sarah Mason, on 10 Feb. 1718/19, at St. Michael's, and by her, who was burd. 5 May 1756, at St. Michael's, had further issue,
Sarah Johnson, bapt. 4 Feb. 1720-1, at St. Michael's.

Jane Johnson, bapt. 23 Jan. 1722/3, at St. Mary's.

John Johnson, bapt. 5 Sept. 1724, at St. Mary's; burd. 16 Sept. 1724, at St. Michael's.

Charles Johnson, bapt. 5 Sept. 1724, at St. Mary's (presumably twin with John); burd. 11 Nov. 1725, at St. Michael's.

Elizabeth Johnson, bapt. 7 May 1726, at St. Mary's; burd. 17 Dec. 1727, at St. Michael's.

Charles Johnson himself was burd. 23 June 1757, at St. Michael's.

Of course there are a number of other Johnsons in the Lichfield registers, most of them probably "strangers." The Thomas Johnson who appears in the levies under St. John Street from 1730, and under Sandford Street from 1733, was evidently the Doctor's cousin "Tom," a currier by trade, who removed from Birmingham to St. Mary's parish, Lichfield, in 1728, "probably to help his uncle Michael with his business after Samuel had gone up to Oxford" (*ante*, IV., 36), and who later settled in Coventry.

The accounts of "Smith's Charity," which was administered each year by the two churchwardens of St. Mary's, in conjunction with the two overseers, supply us with striking evidence of the poverty to which Michael Johnson's mother was reduced after her husband's death. Henry Smith, late of Silver Street, London, esquire, had left £18 annually "Unto the poore Inhabitants of the Cittye of Lichfeilde for ever," and it was expended in "coats" for the men, "waistcoats" for the women, and "cloaths" for the children. Among the fifteen

recipients of "Weomens Wastcoats" in 1671 occurs the name of "Wid. Johnson": the accounts were seen and allowed on 9 May 1672. No Johnson occurs in 1672; but in 1673 "Widdow Johnson" is again one of the fifteen to receive "Womens Wast Coates." The accounts for 1674 are missing, and no Johnson benefited in 1675, 1676, 1677 or 1678, but in 1679 "Widow Johnson" is once more one of eleven to receive the regulation waistcoat. She does not, however, appear in the Charity's lists again.

Mr. Laithwaite has kindly supplied me with the following miscellaneous extracts from the churchwardens' accounts:—

- | | | |
|---------|---|---------------------|
| 1671. | Collection for "Poor Captives within the Turkes Dominions";
200 parishioners subscribed £9-4-8, but no Johnson among them. | |
| | | li s d |
| 1686. | Disbursements. "Paid Mr. Johnson for 2 Books | 0-2-6 " |
| 1687/8. | Jan. 30. Accounts signed by "Michael Johnson" and
6 others | |
| 1687/8. | Jan. 19. Levy signed by "Mich. Johnson" and 4 others. | |
| | | s d |
| 1690. | "Recd. of Michael Johnson for a seat | 01-00 " |
| " | "Paid of Detts in the old Churchwardens yeare
. Paid to Mr. Johnson for Sacrament wine
that was due to Mr. Sansum | li s d
1-18-08 " |
| 1691/2. | Jan. 21. "Recd. of Mr. Mich. Johnson for his Mother
Grave | 0-3-4 " |
| 1695. | Disbursements. "To Mr. Johnson for a skin of
parchment | 00-01-02 " |
| 1704. | Disbursements. "pd. Dorothy Johnson* by order of
Mr. Baylife | s d
06-00 " |
| 1706. | "for seates received:
of Mich. Johnson wife | s d
1-0 " |
| " | Disbursements. "pd. Mr. Johnson for a new Book | li s d
00-01-6 " |
| 1718. | Apl. 15. 18 sidesmen elected at parish meeting, including "Mich.
Johnson." | |
| 1719. | Mch. 31. Meeting to elect new church officers: one signature,
"Mich. Johnson, Bailif." | |
| 1719. | May 19. Meeting to elect a new churchwarden: "Mich. Johnson"
signs. | |

* I have not identified this Dorothy Johnson.

1720. Easter Tuesday. " Mich. Johnson " signs.
 1723. Apl. 2. Resolution at parish meeting : " Mich. Johnson sidesman " signs.
 1725. (no date). Disbursements. " Mr. Johnson for a Comon li s d
 Prayer Book 0-16-0 "
 1734. church rents. " Charles Johnson a seat 1-0-0 "
 1743. Disbursements. " Nov. 12 paid Mr. Johnson for a
 Common Prayer Book 0-16-0 "

When the new church was completed in 1721 (see *ante*, III., 119), a book was opened of " Ground Seats Nov: 30 1721 : St. Marys Ch: in the City of Lichfield," by Humphrey Hawkins, the clerk (*post*, p. 101). The following entry is the one of greatest interest for us :—

Num		Sittings
35	<p>Mr. Johnson Miss Lucy Porter Pd.</p> <p>s d</p> <p>1 . 4 Three-Sittings-</p> <p>Mr. George Woolley two-sittings-</p> <p>subscribed one-pound-&-one-shilling-and</p> <p>paid the fee 2^d and 8^d April 10th 1760-</p>	3

On the page facing this entry are two more entries :—

- Mr. Parr Subscribr for No. 35 April 27 1802 fees 7-7-0
 4-0
 26 April 1786. The Revd. Mr. Pearson subscribed fourteen Pounds three shillings & 6^d for No. 35—paid fees 3^s/- and 3 groats.

Humphrey Hawkins's own seat was No. 109, while No. 72 was allotted to the Reverend Mr. Hunter. Mr. Laithwaite says that Johnson's

seat, whether from its associations or some other reason, must have been much coveted, as the sum paid for it by Mr. Pearson in 1786 was much in excess of what was paid for most of the other seats.

We have seen from the evidence of the St. Mary's church levies that Thomas Johnson, the son of Andrew, was resident in the parish from 1730 to at least 1738 (see *ante*, pp. 37-8). After that date there are no individual levies, but persons with their levies unpaid or in arrears are noted, and Thomas Johnson occurs in 1740 as owing sixpence, and in 1747 as owing fourpence. Probably both these entries refer to the Doctor's cousin, but in the case of such a common name it is difficult to be sure. In the registers of St. Mary's are the following entries :—

- 1727/8. Feb. 4. mard. Thomas Johnson and Ann Burton.
- 1728. Nov. 24. bapt. Charles, son of Thomas Johnson.
- 1730/1. Jan. 31. bapt. Thomas, son of Thomas Johnson.
- 1736. Nov. 18. bapt. Ann, dau. of Thomas Johnson.
- 1739. June 21. bapt. Mary, dau. of Thomas Johnson.
- 1742. Sept. 14. bapt. Benjamin, son of Thomas Johnson.
- 1745/6. Jan. 24. bapt. Amy, dau. of Thomas Johnson.

Now we know that our Thomas Johnson had a son Benjamin, and two daughters, Ann and Mary (*ante*, IV., 36), so we can have no doubt that the baptisms of 1736, 1739 and 1742 refer to them. But whether the Thomas Johnson married to Ann Burton in 1728 was the Doctor's cousin, and whether Charles, Thomas and Amy were other children of his, who died young, is not clear. The names Charles and Amy are both foreign to the family, so far as we know. Yet it is to be noted that 1728, the year of the marriage, was that in which the Doctor's cousin came to Lichfield from Birmingham. One point of interest at least is established by all this evidence—that Thomas Johnson was resident in Lichfield on Samuel's return from Oxford at the end of 1729, and during his various stays there before he finally left for London in 1740. Mr. Laithwaite finds under the accounts of Smith's Charity, in 1747, "Names of y^e Poor that had y^e Cloth : Thos. Johnson's son—2½ yds." Without further evidence we cannot say whether this refers to Samuel's cousin.

The evidence of the church levies which I have quoted shews that William Johnson must have left Cubley for Lichfield within a year or two after the birth there of his daughter Margaret in (probably)

July 1663, and certainly by 1665. Of the reason for this strange move no suggestion whatever can be offered. The same source also shews that William Johnson, who appears in the levy on 28 August 1671, but gives place to "Widdow Johnson" in the levy of 1673, was the "William Johnson" buried at St. Michael's on 28 February 1671/2. That the name Johnson does not appear in the levy for 1672 was evidently due to the fact that Mrs. Johnson vacated the house in Bore Street after her husband's death, to move later to Bird Street or Sandford Street. The absence of her name from the levies after 1683 is no doubt explainable by her son Michael returning to Lichfield in 1681, on the expiration of his London apprenticeship, and his becoming a householder in Sadler Street. We know she was living with him there in 1695, as she probably had been since 1681. The church accounts already quoted, shewing that Michael Johnson paid 3^s/4 for his mother's grave on 21 January 1691/2, prove my suggestion to be correct that she was the "Catherine Johnson" buried at St. Mary's on 10 January 1691/2 (*ante*, III., 7).

As Mr. Laithwaite remarks of Mrs. Johnson in his essay already referred to, "it is highly significant that the period of the disappearance of her name from the levy lists (1674-79) coincides exactly with the period covered by the years in which she was numbered among "the poore Inhabitants of the Cittye of Lichfeilde." I may quote Mr. Laithwaite also in regard to the direct evidence of the levies :—

It is obvious from an inspection of these levy lists that the William and Widow Johnson of the entries, who, as will appear, were the parents of Michael, lived in Lichfield in the very humblest circumstances. Their contributions were always among the half dozen smallest, which indicates that the house in which they lived was one of the lowest annual value.

Mr. Laithwaite's "Essay" throws more light, from the city records, on Michael Johnson's parchment factory, situated by Stowe Pool (*ante*, III., 94-5), which he had been conducting since about 1697, or earlier (*ante*, III., 19, 26). The low-lying lands by the Pool had evidently been regarded as somewhat of a no-man's-land, but this could not be allowed to continue. With Mr. Laithwaite's permission I quote his account of the actions taken in the case of Michael Johnson and other offenders :—

In any case, by the year 1705 he, and other manufacturers and tanners, had so established themselves on the pool wastes that the Corporation felt compelled to take cognizance of the fact. The Bailiffs, on June 20, 1705, ordered

"that the poole waste Lands held by Mr. Johnson and other tenants bee forthwith entered upon and that they bee sued for the same Landes unless they take leases from the Corpn." ("Hall Book," Vol. I.)

In December, 1707, Sir Michael Biddulph, Bart., was granted

"a lease of the Moggs incroached by Mr. Johnson for 21 years."

Michael Johnson thus became a tenant of Sir Michael Biddulph "for ten shillings an acre." The baronet's object was merely to secure the fishing rights. ("Hall Book," Vol. I.)

In spite of the disasters which overtook him in later years, Michael retained possession of his "Incroachments" on the Pool wastes, for when the leases came up for revision in May 1730,

"the severall houses barnes & lands in the leases aftermentioned which leases are expired or near expiring a lease to Mich. Johnson & wast lands att Stow pool in the possession of Mr. Johnson as tenant of Sir Theoph. Biddulph* ("Hall Book," Vol. I.)

were to be reported on by a committee.

The extent of these lands was very closely defined. At the "Dozeners Court," held in March 1728,

"the Jurors say that they have inspected the lands gained out of Stowe Poole which lyes att the bottom of the Mills Crofts and find that in the two pieces lying next to the Close there are antient boundarys and stakes stuck down to separate the wast lands from the lands adjoining thereto and that in the piece in the possession of Mr. Johnson and Mr. Walmesley they have marked and sett out the said wast lands according to the best of their judgment and believe that all the land by them soe sett out hath formerly been gained out of the poole."

This latter extract was from the Court Rolls in his own possession.

I am allowed to quote Mr. Laithwaite further in reference to other valuable records discovered by him :—

His continued business prosperity enabled Michael to advance money to the bailiffs :

"In regard Mr. Wm. Marshall, Wm. Potts and Rich. Dyott Esq. gave bond to M. Johnson for £80 upon y^e account of Mr. Hinton's Charity for payt. of such pt. of the debt y^t were incumbent upon the estate—it is hereby agreed y^t they entered into y^e sd. bond by y^e direction of

* This extract I have corrected from Mr. Laithwaite's MS. notes.

y^e Corpacion. and agree to be repayd by y^e propion. of y^e Rente and if they (suffer ?) any Damage this Corpacion. will reimburse them their loss" ("Hall Book," Vol. I., of the Corporation of Lichfield).*

He was early involved in litigation. His manifold activities as a bookseller, manufacturer of parchment, tanner and what not, brought him into frequent dispute with his clients and customers. In the "Court Rolls of the Court of Record for the Manor of Lichfield," recently discovered by the writer, occur details of numerous actions instituted by him for recovery of debts. Two of these actions are of some interest.

On 15th. February, 1699/1700, Michael Johnson was granted a summons against Jonathan Drayton, a tanner, of Atherstone. This followed upon the incident detailed in a quaint memorandum,

"Y^t Jonathan Drayton of Atherstone Tanner was upon Wednesday last y^e 14th. of Feby. sett in y^e stocks for swearing hee having refused to pay according to y^e direcons of y^e Act of Parliament p. order of Wm. Bayly and Geo. Marshall gent. two of his Majestyes Justices of peace for this City."

The case was heard on the 22nd. when the defendant was "attached" for a quantity of hides (per unam pcell. corii), valued at 53 shillings. The goods were forfeited. It would appear from this case that, prior to his conflict with the Excise regulations,† Michael had built up a business as a tanner which was both extensive and prosperous.

The other action, or rather, series of actions, is of peculiar interest in that the defendant was Edward Howcott, the man named in the conveyance of Michael's house in Market (or Sadler) street. The property was described as

"formerly in the tenure of Michael Johnson and now or late in the tenure of Edward Howcott."‡

Michael, having rented the original house from the Bartons, had re-let a portion of it to Howcott, prior to his purchase of the freehold in 1707.§ In Feb. 1700, Feb. 1701, Dec. 1703, and May 1704, Michael had occasion to sue Howcott for sums of £22 10s., 99s/-, £30, and £22, respectively. No indication is given as to how these debts were contracted. The regularity of the summonses points to Howcott having been slow to pay his rent. In 1707, as is now known, Michael completed the purchase of his house|| and effected considerable changes in the structure. It was agreed, by the corporation, on 16 Dec. 1707, that

"Mr. Mously & Mr. Johnson have leases for their Incroachmts. for

* Mr. Laithwaite tells me that the date of this extract is 25 January 1696/7.

† *The Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, 211-16.

‡ *Johnsonian Gleanings*, ante, IV., 4.

§ *Ibid.*, IV., 4.

|| *Ibid.*, IV., 4.

21 years from Mich. last att such rents as Mr. Wakefield and Mr. Hinckley shall agree on and y^e same to be measured out.”*

In the following year, 13th. July, 1708, it was agreed,

“That Mr. Michael Johnson Bookseller have a lease of his Incroachment. of his house in Sadler street and Weomens Cheaping according to y^e Admeasurmt. already taken for 40 years from 24th. of June last att y^e yearly rent of 2^s/6 per annum and y^e lease to be dated y^e said 24th. June.

For this “Incroachmt.” Michael continued to pay the yearly chief rent of 2^s/6, as is shewn by the rolls of such rents, at present in my possession

The “Burgess Jury,” of June 1748, passed the following resolution,

“We present and say that the steps and Pillows (*sic*) belonging to Mrs. Johnsons house in Market Street are built on the Lords waste therefore we amerce her for the same the sum of two pence.”

Other defendants in cases initiated by Michael Johnson were Philip Fisher [April 1708], Francis Clare [Oct. 1704], and Elizabeth Lloyd, all names linked with the Johnson story.

At an earlier reference (IV., 201-03) I printed the Oath of Abjuration which Michael Johnson, with other prominent citizens, took in 1726. Mr. Laithwaite prints more evidence of the incorrectness of Boswell’s statement that Michael could not “reconcile himself, by casuistical arguments of expediency and necessity, to take the oaths imposed by the prevailing power.” On the contrary, he was quite expert in this innocent branch of casuistry. I will quote Mr. Laithwaite’s interesting account of his record in this connexion, as revealed by the city “Hall Books” :—

To revert to a more prosperous period of Michael’s life, the “Hall Books” of the City Corporation relate that on the 25th. July 1709 the Bailiffs and Magistrates order

“That Mr. Michael Johnson bee sherriffe of the County and the city for the yeare ensuing and the said Mr. Michael Johnson hath taken the oath of fidelity and allegiance to her Matye. Queen Anne And the Abjuration oath and subscribed the oath and declaration as by Law appoynted ”

. In April 1710 his was the third signature out of one hundred and ten to a loyal address to the Queen, shortly after the “Tryall of Dr. Sacheverall,” and in July of the same year he

“acknowledges Queen Anne the lawful and Rightful Queen of the Realm: that the person pretending to be the Prince of Wales and

* “Hall Book,” Vol. I.

later James III has no rights renounces any allegiance to him and in default of issue to Queen Anne his allegiance is transferred to Princess Sophia."

On the 19th. July 1712, the Bailiffs

"agree that Mr. Michael Johnson bee and hee is hereby elected a magistrate and brother of this Incorporation And day is given him to Thursday next to take the oaths of Fidelity and Allegiance and the oath of a Magistrate."*

As a magistrate, this "zealous highchurchman" had to declare

"y^t I hold there lyes no obligation upon mee or any other pson. from the oathe commonly called the Solemn League and Covenant And that the same was in itself an unlawfull oathe and imposed upon the subjects of this Realme agst. the knowne Lawes and Libertyes of this kingdom."

and,

"I doe believe that there is not any Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper or in the Elements of Bread and Wine att or after the Consecration thereof by any pson. whatsoever."

And again, after he had been elected Senior Bailiff, on 25 July 1725, the minutes record :—

Mr. Michael Johnson having taken the oaths of Fidelity and Allegiance to his Majestye King George & also the Abjuracon Oath & subscribed the Test as the Law directs & likewise having taken his oaths of office is admitted into his office accordingly & att the same time the said Mr. Johnson tooke the oath of Escheator for this City for the enſueing yeare.

Magistrates were expected to attend all the meetings of the brethren or incur a fine of half a crown. We find, however, that Michael was more often absent than present. Of the fourteen "Common Halls" held during the first year of his magistracy he attended only six. There is no record of any fine having been imposed on him for non-attendance. Perhaps the nature of his business, "a merchant Trading to Ireland, Scotland, and the furthestmost parts of England,"† procured him an exceptional dispensation. This was so when he was elected Junior Bailiff, 25th. July, 1718, when we learn that

"Thos. Smith mercer is elected Sheriff But the sd. Mr. Johnson being now at Bristol Faire Day is given to take the oathe untill Friday the first of August next."‡

* He was sworn on 25 July, before Thomas Thacker, senior bailiff, William Baily, junior bailiff, and Richard Wakefield, town clerk.

† *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 213.

‡ This extract has been revised for me by Mr. Laithwaite.

During his term of office as Bailiff he attended all six recorded meetings of the Brethren and signed the minutes.*

The troublesome year 1715 brought forth "an humble address" to the king "upon the occasion of the late Tumults and disorders in the County of Stafford," supported by all the brethren, which again illustrates the questionable justice of Boswell's estimate of Michael Johnson's convictions.

"Wee cannot omitt at this time informing your Maty. (notwithstanding the Ryotts and Disorders wh. have happened neare us) That wee of this City out of a firm Zeale for y^r Matyes. person and Government and by a timely care have prevented the like disorders amongst us."†

There follows on this entry a copy of the "oathe of Fidelity and allegiance to his Matye. King George," which was also signed by Michael Johnson.

Mr. Laithwaite shows from the records of the Corporation that Michael's elevation to the chief magistracy had been preceded by two disappointments:—

Although he did not become the chief magistrate and "first citizen" of Lichfield until 1725 Michael Johnson had been a nominee for the post on two occasions before. The Manor of Lichfield which had been held in "barony" by the bishop from at least as early as 1230, had been transferred to the bailiffs and citizens during the reign of Elizabeth; one of the conditions of the grant being that the brethren should "deliver in writing two or more names of the company of the corporation to be elected senior bailiff," and the bishop should make choice of the one whom he considered "the fittest person to be elected and perfected senior bailiff for the year following."

The following extract from the "Hall Book" of the Corporation records his first failure to secure nomination:—

1722. July 20. Ordered that the names of Rich. Dyott Esq. & Mr. Michael Johnson bee returned to the Bishop in order for his nominacon for Senior Bayliffe of the said Citty for the yeare ensuing & that a letter be wrote to the Bishop for the purpose as hath heretofore usually been done.

Richard Dyott was the Bishop's choice. Mr. Laithwaite explains to me that Michael Johnson would only be "disappointed" in the technical sense, for it was usual to select the first nominee, the second being

* Mr. Laithwaite also tells me that he took his place on the bench in his capacity of Junior Bailiff on 31 July 1718, and at all the succeeding weekly courts except on these dates in 1719:—19 and 26 Mch.; 16 Apl.; 7, 14 and 21 May; 4, 11, 18 and 25 June—until his term ended on 23 July 1719.

† Mr. Laithwaite tells me that the exact date of this entry is 30 August 1715.

pretty sure of getting his turn later. In any case, Richard Dyott, as representing one of the leading county families in the neighbourhood, was a man of much greater weight than himself.

Two years later, on 7 July 1724, the names of William Cary and Michael Johnson were put forward, and, again, William Cary, as first nominee, was chosen. But Michael's turn was soon to come : on 17 July 1725 the names of Michael Johnson and Mr. Thomas Thacker were similarly submitted to the Bishop, who, following practice, selected the first nominee. On 25 July Michael Johnson was duly elected, in obedience to the Bishop's nomination, which was dated 19 July. To quote Mr. Laithwaite's "Essay" once again :—

During his year of office he again attended all twelve meetings of the brethren and at its termination received a clear "discharge of the city accounts."* The last year of his life is marked by a much more regular attendance to his magisterial duties. His last appearance before his death was in Sept. 1731. It is stated in various places that he became a bankrupt. This can hardly have been the case, for no member of the corporation who suffered such a calamity was permitted to continue as a magistrate.†

Perhaps his attention to office in his last year was due, by a curious paradox, to failing health, which would prevent him going off on his trade excursions. He died in the first week of December 1731.

Belonging to the year before Michael's death is a summons unearthed by Mr. Laithwaite and placed by him in the Johnson House at Lichfield. It was granted by Richard Hammond, one of the justices of the peace for the city, on 20 August 1730, to "*Michael Johnson de Civit. Lichen. Booke Seller,*" and the particulars filled in on the printed form are as follows (*indicated by italics*) :—

The Condicton of this Recognizance is such that whereas *John Dean* was this present day brought before me the said Justice and charged by the said *Michael Johnson with stealing Three Chickens* if therefore the said *Michael Johnson* do at the next gaole delivery to be holden in the *City* aforesaid prefer or cause to be framed and preferred one bill of Indictment of the said *Felony* against the said *John Dean* and do also then and there give

* Mr. Laithwaite tells me that on 15 December 1729 it was noted that the money disbursed while Michael was in office amounted to £245-15-3, and the money received by the town clerk, Theophilus Levett, to £237-6-7. "Mr. Michael Johnson is discharged of his account." He signed the minutes on 12 April, 20 July, 25 July and 17 September.

† See *post*, p. 161.

evidence concerning the same as well to the Jurors that shall enquire of the said *Felony* as to the Jurors that shall passe upon the Tryall of the said *John Dean* Then this Recognizance to be void or else to remaine in full force

R. HAMMOND

Richard Hammond, the apothecary, it was who saw the infant Johnson listening to Sacheverell at the Cathedral (*ante*, I., 12-13; VI., 145).

With regard to Michael's bookseller brother, Andrew Johnson, Mr. Laithwaite mentions that in September 1706 he was sued in the local Court of Record, by Ralph Buckeridge (see *ante*, IV., 198), for a debt of £20. Andrew himself instituted an action for debt, in February 1708/9, against John Rathbone, of Lichfield.

Mr. Laithwaite further sends me the following extracts from the Bailiffs' Account Book for 1660-1707, which he has recently unearthed:—

1687. Nov. 5.

Pd. Mr Johnson for y^e Charge of his Chester Jorny to y^e Lord Dartmouth
by ord^r of y^e Company 01-10-00

July 1691-July 1692 (*no date given*)

Pd to Mr Johnson collect^r for 2 quart. paymt^s for y^e Towne Lands
& Toles 03-05-00

1706-1707 (*no date given*)

Pd Joseph Mosely for a draught of Mr Johnsons hous 00-02-06

The last entry certainly refers to Michael Johnson, who at that time was preparing to build his fine new house facing the Market Square (see *ante*, IV., 13 *et seq.*, and this Part *ante*, pp. 44-5). The middle entry, of 1691-2, almost certainly does. And I think that the first entry, of 1687, also refers to him, for I know of no other Johnson in Lichfield at that time who would fill the bill. What the journey to Chester was for there is nothing to shew. George Legge [1647-91] had been created Baron Dartmouth in 1682, for military and political services, which culminated in 1688 with his appointment as Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet: he began a Staffordshire connexion in 1667 by his marriage to Barbara, daughter of Sir Henry Archbold, of Abbots Bromley (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*; *Complete Peerage*, by G.E.C.; Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminster*, II., 565-6). What the biographies do not tell us is that in 1686, under the new charter, he was

appointed Recorder of Lichfield, in succession to Thomas Osborne [1631-1712], first Duke of Leeds, who resumed office under the restored charter of 1688 (Harwood's *Lichfield*, pp. 349, 351, 438). Though only thirty years old at the time of this Chester excursion, Michael Johnson was already a man of standing in Lichfield, having been appointed a Warden of the Conduit Lands Trust in 1684-5 (*ante*, p. 31), and at the moment being an overseer of the poor. That a young and energetic man should be sent upon such an errand to their Recorder by the "Company" (*i.e.*, the Brethren of the Incorporation, or Corporation) seems natural enough, whatever the business was about.

Another interesting fact which we are nowhere told is that Lord Dartmouth was brother-in-law to Sir John Floyer, the celebrated Lichfield physician, whose first wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Archbold,* and elder sister to Lady Dartmouth (see *ante*, VI., 138).†

Other valuable Corporation Records searched by Mr. Laithwaite for Johnson allusions included the "Court Leet Books." The earliest of them runs as follows :—

* Sir Henry was Chancellor of the Diocese of Lichfield from 1675 to 1682 (Harwood's *Lichfield*, p. 192).

† At that reference I was not able to identify Mary Archbold's first husband definitely as *Arthur* Fleetwood, but a licence issued by the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Harl. Soc.*, XXIII., 97) supplies the proof :—

1663. Nov. 5. Arthur Fleetwood, of town of Cambridge, Esq., Bachr., abt. 24, & Mary Archbold, of City of Litchfield, Spr., abt. 17 ; consent of father Henry Archbold, of same, Esq. ; at Shenstone or Yoxall, co. Stafford.

The licence for her second marriage was issued from the Faculty Office of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Harl. Soc.*, XXIV., 150) :—

1680. April 5. John Floyer, of the City of Lichfield, Dr. of Physic, Bachr., 33, & Mary Fleetwood, of same, Widow ; at Greenhill in sd. City of Lichfield or [blank].

Arthur Fleetwood is said to have been "Secretary to the earle of Danby" (*Harl. Soc.*, VIII., 394). The Earl of Danby of that period was Thomas Osborne [1631-1712], afterwards Duke of Leeds, already mentioned as Recorder of Lichfield.

In the Lichfield census of 1695, under "St. John's Street without the Barrs in St. Michael's Parish," we find the following household :—

S ^r John Flyer, K ^t 42	} sons
John Flyer 13	
Archbold Flyer 10	
True Flyer Gentlewoman 30 odd	} servt ^s
Mary Meeson widd. 34	
Sarah Reynolds 25	
Xoph ^r Wright	
Batchelo ^r 21	

Magdalen Court 28 July 1690

..... Qui jurati et onerati super sacramentum suum presentant Michael Johnson de Sadler Streete bibliopolam pro eo quod ipse non comparuit super juratam legaliter summonitus existens. Ideo est in misericordia domini. Summa decem solidorum.

which may be translated :—

..... Who, being sworn and charged, present upon their oath Michael Johnson, of Sadler Street, bookseller, for that he appeared not on the jury, when legally summoned. Therefore he is in the lord's mercy. In the sum of ten shillings.

At the same Court Michael Johnson, with about 200 others, was fined fourpence for non-attendance to pay "suit-service." At the "Array of Men and Arms" on 16 May 1692 he was fined fourpence again for non-attendance. At the St. George's Court on 26 April 1693 Michael Johnson and John Griffen were appointed Constables for the coming year. The Magdalen's Court of 24 July 1693 found him again absent and fined fourpence. A more serious offence against public decency—that of making a muck-heap in Baker's Lane—resulted in only a twopenny fine on 22 January 1693/4. Fourpenny fines followed his absence from the Court of Array on 28 May 1694, the Magdalen's Court on 23 July 1694, and the Court of Array on 24 May 1697.

A few months before Samuel Johnson's birth there is another record, as follows :—

Curia Portmote tenta ibidem die Lunae 27^o die Junii 1709, coram Ricardo Wakefeld generoso etc.

J.S. Michael Johnson versus Johannem Pretty : summonitis per
 Agard : 4 Julii attachiatur / 11 Remandatur /
 18 Remandatur / 1 Aug. [*nothing more, as leaf is*
missing]. } 30s/-

This may be translated :—

Portmoot Court held there, Monday, 27th day of June 1709, before Richard Wakefield, gent., etc.

J.S. Michael Johnson against John Pretty : * summoned by
 Agard : 4th July [he is] attached / 11th [July]
 [he is] remanded / 18th remanded / 25th re-
 manded / 1st Aug. [*rest missing*]. } 30s/-

* In the census of 1695 John Pretty, aged 32, was living in the Conduit and Dam Street division of the city, with his wife Sarah, 30, and daughters, Ann, 5, Sarah, 3, and Mary, 1.

The defective record leaves us quite in the dark as to what this was all about. Next month there is a case as to which we receive more enlightenment :—

Curia Portmote 25 Julii 1709

J.S. Michael Johnson versus Johannem Alsop : summonitus per Agard : 1 ^o Aug. Defendens comparuit per Hinckley. Querens habet diem ad narrandum [? per Stringer] / 8 ^o Querens narrat quod defendens 1 Maii 1704 emisset de eodem querente unum spadonem pro £4-10s solvendis cum inde requisitus fuit, ac licet defendens soluit querenti 50s & 6d parcellam [?] inde, tamen recusat ad solvendum querenti predictos 39 ^s /6 residuum predictorum £4-10s. Defendens habet licentiam concordandi / 15 ^o Condordati sunt.	} 39 ^s /6

which may be translated thus :—

Portmoot Court 25 July 1709

J.S. Michael Johnson against John Alsop : * summoned by Agard : 1st Aug. Defendant appeared by Hinckley. Plaintiff has day to narrate [? by Stringer] / 8th Plaintiff narrates that defendant on 1 May 1704 bought from the same plaintiff one gelding for £4-10s, to be paid when he was required to do so ; and although defendant paid plaintiff 50s 6d, part thereof, yet he refuses to pay plaintiff the aforesaid 39s 6d, the remainder of the aforesaid £4-10s Defendant has leave to settle / 15th, they are agreed.	} 39 ^s /6

The proceedings of the Court are in the handwriting of the Town Clerk, Richard Wakefield, soon to qualify for modest immortality by becoming Johnson's godfather (*ante*, III., 55-6). His writing is so hurried and difficult to decipher, and the contractions he used so puzzling, that accurate transcription and extension of his Latin is no easy task, especially as he sometimes omitted and sometimes repeated words. A number of expert hands have contributed to solution of the difficulties, but in some cases without the advantage of seeing the original Books. Mr. Laithwaite offers "*per Stringer*" as a possible reading in the last case, because there was a contemporary attorney of the name, to whom he thinks the marginal initials "J.S."

* In the census of 1695 John Allsop, aged 32, was living in Beacon St., in Stowe parish (St. Chad's), with his wife Anne, 35, and his daughters, Ann, 6, Elizabeth, 4, and Jone, 2.

refer as the prosecuting attorney. Agard would be the serjeant to do the attachment, and Hinckley the attorney.

At the St. George's Court of 7 April 1713 Mr. Michael Johnson was one of four citizens elected Clerks of the Market, and at the Hilary Court of 1 March 1713/14 they were each fined 2⁹/₆ for not appearing to make their presentments. At the St. George's Court of 5 April 1721 Michael Johnson was again among those elected Clerks of the Market, one of his three fellows on this occasion being John Floyer, esq.

Miss Garbett has kindly sent me a transcript of the copy of a deed under her care at the William Salt Library at Stafford :—

This Indenture made y^e 30th. day of August in the 6th. yeare, etc., Annoque Domini 1707 Between *Michael Johnson* of y^e City of Lichfield Bookseller on the one part and *Nicholas Arnold* of Handborow in the County of Stafford, gent., of the other part, Whereas *William Baker* Clerke Subchanter at the Cathedrall Church of Lichfield and y^e whole Company of Vicars Chorall belonging to the sd. Church by Indenture under their Comon Seale bearing date the 24th. day of June 1698 for y^e Considerations therein mentioned did demise unto *William Gamble* of the sd. City of Lichfield decd. All that messuage or tenement with all and every the appurtenances situate and being in Lichfield afsd. in a Streete there called Weomens Cheaping between y^e land of y^e Vicars Society and y^e Corner house of late Mr. *William Thropp* north To Hold the sd. messuage or tenement with the appurtenances unto the sd. *William Gamble* his Executors Administrators and Assigns from the making of these unto the full end and terme of 40 years att and under y^e yearly rent of 5s. payable att the Feasts of the Nativity of St. John Baptist St. Michael tharchangell the Nativity of our Lord and at thannunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary by equall portions And alsoe paying and dischargeing all taxes and impositions that were made or should bee imposed upon y^e premisses during y^e sd. terme As in and by the sd. Indenture of Lease relating thereto being had may more fully appeare And which messuage or tenement and premisses with thappurtenances together with the sd. Lease are by Measure Assignment conveyed to and come to y^e hands of the sd. *Michael Johnson* for y^e Remainder of the terme in the sd. Lease meantoned Now this Indenture Witnesseth that the sd. *Michael Johnson* for and in Consideration of 60 pounds of lawful money of England to him in hande payd by *Nicholas Arnold* att and before y^e sealing and delivery hereof the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath bargained and solde assigned and sett over and by these presents doth bargain sell assign and sett over unto the sd. *Nicholas Arnold* All that the sd. messuage or tenement and premisses with the appurtenances together with the sd. Originall Lease and Assignments thereof To Have

and to hold the sd. messuage or tenement and premisses with the appurtenances unto the sd. *Nicholas Arnold* his Executors Administrators and Assigns from the making hereof for and during all the rest residue and Remainder of 40 years which is yett to come and unexpired in the sd. Indenture of Lease Together alsoe with the sd. Indenture of Lease and Assignment thereof Hee the sd. *Nicholas Arnold* his Executors Administrators and Assigns yielding and paying doeing and performing y^e rente and covenants in the sd. Lease reserved mensoned and containyd Provided always and it is nevertheless covenanted and agreed by and between the parties to these presents that if y^e sd. *Michaell Johnson* his Executors Administrators and Assigns or any of them doe and shall well and truly pay or Cause to bee payd unto the sd. *Nicholas Arnold* his Executors Administrators and Assigns y^e sd. sum of Three score pounds of Lawfull money of England upon the tenth day of January next ensueing the date hereto without any deductions defalcacions or abatement whatsoever Then this Indenture and everything herein containyd shall be void and shall together with the sd. Indenture of Lease and Assignment thereof bee delivered up unto the sd. *Michaell Johnson* his Executors Administrators and Assigns.

This house, which the Vicars-Choral had let on a lease of forty years to William Gamble in 1698 and which had later been assigned to Michael Johnson, was apparently next door to the house now familiar as the Birthplace. Women's Cheaping was the old name for Breadmarket Street, now the Market Square, and the corner house to the north, late Mr. William Thropp's, could only be the Birthplace, which we know had at one time (before Michael Johnson rebuilt it) been in the possession of the Thropp's (see *ante*, IV., 2 *et seq.*). Indeed the Birthplace, in the deed of 28 March 1707, was described as adjoining the house then in the possession of Nicholas Arnold, gentleman, on the "Bread" Street side (*ante*, IV., 4).^{*} It was to Nicholas Arnold that Michael Johnson, under the deed just given, parted with his interest in the lease for a consideration of £60.

Another interesting document found by Miss Garbett among the papers in the Salt Library relates to a threatened action for debt by Michael Johnson against his brother Andrew. I owe a copy to her kindness :—

^{*} There is, however, a discrepancy in the dates, for if Michael Johnson did not sell his interest to Nicholas Arnold until 30 August 1707, how could the house have been in Nicholas's possession on 28 March 1707 ? As the legal year then began on 25 March, can the latter deed have been dated 1707 instead of 1708 ? Though an error we often make in our correspondence, in a legal document it is very unlikely.

To Mr. *Moreton Slaney* Mr. *Clement Fisher* and Mr. *Richard Wakeford* [presumably an error for *Wakefield*] Attorneys of the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster joyntly and severally or to any other Attorney of the same Court.

These are to desire and authorise you the Attorneys above named or any one of you or any other Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas aforesaid to appeare for me *Andrew Johnson* of Birmingham in the County of Warwick Bookseller in the said Court as of this present Hillary Terme or in or as of any other ensuing terme And then and there to receive a Declaration for me in an action of Debt for four hundred pounds — att the suit of *Michaell Johnson* of the City of Lichfeild Bookseller And thereupon to confess the same action or else to suffer a judgement by non sum informatus or otherwise to passe against me in the same Action and to be thereupon forthwith entered up against me of Record as of the same Hillary Terme or in or as of any other ensuing terme as aforesaid And for your soe doing this shall be to you or anyone of you or to any other Attorney as aforesaid yours his their or any of their sufficient and lawfull warrant In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the fifth day of February In the sixth year of the raigne of our soveraigne Lady Anne by the grace of God Queene of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., Annoque Domini 1707.

ANDREW JOHNSON.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

LYDEA AILSBURY

CLEM. FISHER.

A search through the docquet rolls to the Common Pleas for the year 1708 disclosed no case of *Johnson v. Johnson*, so that I can offer no evidence as to the nature of the alleged debt.

Yet another record at the Salt Library I owe to Miss Garbett, belonging to the same period :—

Noverint Universi per presentes me *Michaelem Johnson* de civitate Lichfeldie, bookseller, teneri et firmiter obligari *Richardo Pyott* de Streethay in comitatu Staffordiae armigero et *Josepho Ford* de Stowerbridge in comitatu Wigorniae Generoso in Ducentis libris bonae et legalis monetae Britanniae solvendis eisdem *Richardo* et *Josepho* seu eorum alteri vel eorum aut alterius eorum certis Attornatis Executoribus Administratoribus vel Assignatis ad quam quidem solutionem bene et Fideliter Faciendam obligo me Heredes Executores et Administratores meos Firmiter per presentes Sigillo meo Sigillatas datum tricessimoprimo die Maii anno regni domine nostrae Annae

Nunc Magne Britannie Francie et Hibernie Regine Fidei Defensoris, etc.,
Septimo Annoque Domini 1708.*

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden *Michael Johnson* his heirs Executors and Administrators and every of them do and shall in all things well and truly observe perform fulfill accomplish pay and keep all and singular the covenants grants articles clauses provisoes conditions payment and agreement whatsoever which by and on the part and behalf of the above bounden *Michael Johnson* his heirs Executors and Administrators or any of them are or ought to be observed performed fulfilled accomplished paid and kept comprized and mentioned in certain pairs of Indentures of Lease and Mortgage bearing equal date with these presents and made as mentioned to be made between the above bounden *Michael Johnson* of the one part and the above named *Richard Pyott* and *Joseph Ford* of the other part according to the purport true intent and meaning of the same Indentures Then this obligation to be void or else in force.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us
who then observed two six penny stamps
impressed thereupon and the words
Michael Johnson interlined in the first
line of the Condition and afterwards
tricessimoprimo in the Obligation

} MICHAEL JOHNSON

JOHN HARRISON
THO: MILWARD.

Richard Pyott, of Streethay, and Joseph Ford, the Stourbridge physician, were the trustees of Michael Johnson's marriage settlement (*ante*, III., 41-2), and this bond entered into by Michael evidently reflects the fact that he had not carried out his obligations thereunder (*ante*, IV., 6). The indenture of lease and mortgage probably related to the Birthplace, which was completed about this time (the lease of encroachment was granted by the Corporation six weeks later—see *ante*, IV., 13 and this Part, *ante*, p. 45). John Harrison, the first witness,

*Translation. "Know all men by these presents that I, Michael Johnson of the city of Lichfield, bookseller, am firmly bound to Richard Pyott of Streethay in the county of Stafford, esquire, and to Joseph Ford of Stowerbridge in the county of Worcester, gent., in £200 of good and lawful money of Britain, to be paid to the same Richard and Joseph or to either of them or to the certain attorneys, executors, administrators or assigns of them or of either of them, to the well and faithful making of which payment I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators firmly by these presents, sealed with my seal. Given the 31st. day of May in the Seventh year of our Lady Anne now Queen of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., and the year of our Lord 1708."

was Michael's brother-in-law, who married Phœbe Ford in 1698 (*ante*, III., 38-9).

The following note of a document in the Salt Library was supplied to a correspondent some years ago, but the original cannot now be traced :—

Bond by Michael Johnson, Andrew Johnson and John Lyndon, 'joyner,' in £800—at the suit of Elizabeth Bennett, widow, and Elizabeth [?] Berners
9 Nov. 1706.

It is dated only five months after Michael's marriage to Sarah Ford. John Lyndon, the joiner, was no doubt the John Lyndon born in 1658, who married Margaret Johnson, at St. Chad's, Lichfield, in 1693 (see *ante*, IV., 109). The association here of his name with those of Michael and Andrew Johnson makes me wonder whether his wife may have been their sister Margaret, born at Cubley in 1663. This supposition is favoured by the fact that John and Margaret Lyndon named their first child *Catherine* in 1695, for that was the name of Michael and Andrew's mother (see *ante*, III., 3). If this connexion could be proved it would give Johnson an actual family tie with the famous Dr. Sacheverell, who in 1716 married John Lyndon's niece, Mary (Wilson), then the rich widow of George Sacheverell of Callow, and link him also with the Howards and Darwins (see *ante*, IV., 109 *et seq.*). The point has only presented itself at the last moment, and I have not been able to investigate further.

Mr. A. W. Read, of Leicester, whose ever watchful eye has been of such service to me, sends the following entry he found in the churchwardens' accounts at Alrewas, under 1705 :—"pd. To Mr. Johnson of Lichfeild for a Booke for James Dikes y^e sum of 0-4-6." Whether the Rev. J. Bradley, whose *Impartial View of the Truth of Christianity* Michael Johnson published in 1699, was still Vicar of Alrewas (*ante*, III., 19), I do not know.

ANDREW JOHNSON AND HIS FAMILY

MR. LAITHWAITE has sent me the two following consecutive entries from the register of St. Mary's, Lichfield, which give us the christian name of Andrew Johnson's first wife, and shew that Katherine, the daughter baptized on 1 April 1693, died young, as I suggested (*ante*, IV., 36) :—

Mary wife of Andrew Johnson buried June 22 1693.

Katherine daughter of Andrew Johnson buried June 28th. 1693.

The burial of Andrew Johnson, at St. Philip's, Birmingham (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 221), is also recorded in the register of St. Martin there, his name being given wrongly, as in the case of the baptisms of two of his children thirty years earlier (*ibid.*, p. 218) :—

1729. June 22. burd. Anthony Johnson at the New Ch.

In the *Catalogue of the Birmingham Collection, Supplement 1918-1931*, 1931, there is listed a document relating to this same uncle of the Doctor's (on p. 252) :—

337,048. Copy of the Court Roll of Balsall containing surrender by Andrew Johnson of Birmingham, bookseller, and Sarah his wife, of a messuage and lands to Isaac Fisher of Balsall, to secure the sum of £170. 24, 25 Oct., 1711.

Isaac Fisher, of Balsall, was a cousin of Andrew Johnson's second wife, Sarah Fisher, and father of Thomas Fisher, the Birmingham attorney, who in his will in 1755 remembered Andrew's son, Thomas Johnson of Coventry (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 222-3).

Miss Garbett, the Librarian of the William Salt Library, at Stafford, some years ago found a dirty scrap of paper among the Salt MSS. in her charge, which turned out to be Major Morgan's undertaking with regard to payment of Johnson's legacy to Sarah Whiting, granddaughter of the said Thomas Johnson of Coventry, which was left chargeable upon the Birthplace after Morgan purchased it, under the deed of 29 September 1785, where the amount was fixed at one-eighth of the purchase money, or £26-18-9 (*ante*, IV., 21-30). The paper is a double sheet, with a sixpenny stamp and no endorsements, and Miss Garbett has kindly sent a copy made by Mr. Laithwaite :—

There being due to and charged upon a Dwelling House in the City of Lichfield in the Occupation of Mr. *Charles Hinckesman* lately purchased by me from the Executors of Doctor *Samuel Johnson* deceased for *Sarah Whiting* an Infant of the Age of Six Years on the sixth day of April last as Granddaughter of *Thomas Johnson* of Coventry deceased the Principal sum of Twenty six pounds Eighteen Shillings and nine pence being a Legacy belonging to her under the Codicil to the Will of the said Doctor *Samuel Johnson* and to be paid by me my Heirs Executors Administrators or Assigns unto the said *Sarah Whiting* when she shall attain the Age of Twenty one Years or if sooner she shall depart this life to her personal representative or Representatives upon her or their giving a legal Legacy discharge for the same Now I do promise *William Whiting* of Hinkley in the County of Leicester Currier and father of the said *Sarah Whiting* as her natural and lawful Guardian or in case of his death such other lawful Guardian of the said *Sarah Whiting* whom for the time being there may happen to be, to pay to such Guardian from henceforth and on the Twenty ninth day of September in every Year if lawfully demanded (and so after a like rate and proportion during the minority of the said *Sarah Whiting*) Interest for the said Principal sum of Twenty six pounds Eighteen Shillings and nine pence at and after the rate of Four pounds and ten Shillings for the Hundred Pounds by the Year of lawful money of Great Britain Which is accordingly by such guardian for the time being from time to time to be applied for the use or Maintenance of the said *Sarah Whiting*: And from the time the said *Sarah Whiting* shall attain her Age of Twenty one Years or depart this life, which may first happen and as the event may prove I promise to pay her or her Executors Administrators or Assigns being or happening to become intitled to the Principal thereof Interest for the same at the like rate as aforesaid untill the actual payment or legal tender of such Principal Money. As Witness my hand this Seventeenth day of July in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Eighty Six.

MAJOR MORGAN

Witness, Geo. Hand.

A paragraph in *The Church of England Newspaper* for 28 December 1928 states that "For a very large sum, Mr. Gabriel Wells, the American book-collector, has acquired the Bible and Prayer Book once used by Dr. Samuel Johnson. In the Bible is an entry, 'Sarah Whiting, born April 20th, 1780.'" This does not agree with the date in the above deed, which fixes her birthday as 6 April 1780. Perhaps the paragraphist has made a slip.

To my friend, Mr. A. W. Read, of Leicester, I owe the following further entries relating to Andrew Johnson's descendants there, from the Leicester Apprenticeship and Freemen Books :—

- 1767. Aug. 18. Benjamin Fisher Johnson, late apprentice to Benjamin Spencer, of this Borough, woolcomber, made free and paid 10s/-.
- 1785. June 30. John Broughton, a poor child of the par. of St. Margaret's, apprenticed to Benjamin Fisher Johnson, of the same, wool comber, for 7 years.
- 1789. July 21. Thomas, son of John Thorpe, of Leicester, cordwainer, apprenticed to Benjamin Fisher Johnson, of same, wool comber, from date; service, 5 years 7 months.
- 1800. Nov. 29. Samuel Fisher Johnson, eldest son of Benjamin Fisher Johnson, late of this Borough, wool comber, who was apprentice of Benjamin Spencer, made free; paid a bottle of wine.
- 1800. Dec. 3. Benjamin Craven Johnson, second son of Benjamin Fisher Johnson, of this Borough, wool comber, who was apprentice of Benjamin Spencer, made free; paid 5s/-.

These entries help to give body to my pedigree of the family (*ante*, IV., 36-8). But a more personal touch is given at a literary reference to which Mr. Read has drawn my attention. William Gardiner [1770-1853], the eldest son of a hosiery manufacturer in Leicester, made some reputation as a musical composer (see his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*), and in 1838 he published his recollections, in two volumes, under the title of *Music and Friends*. Speaking of his early days, and the drinking habits of the local woolcombers, he tells the following story (I., 149):—

I remember, when a lad, we had a comber in our service named Sam Johnson, who was a distant relation of the learned Dr. Johnson; he solicited my father to write to the Doctor's executors to see if anything was left for him in the will. My father wrote to Sir John Hawkins, and obtained for him, I think, a hundred guineas, which the Doctor had left to each of his poor relations. The man set up a public-house in Leicester, and soon drank the whole amount of his legacy, and himself into a coffin.

The reference is clearly to Samuel Fisher Johnson, mentioned above, who was born in 1777, and who was described as of Belgrave Gate, Leicester, framework knitter, in 1800, and as an innholder in the town in 1810 (*ante*, IV., 38). Gardiner, it will be noticed, was seven years older than Samuel Fisher Johnson, of whose death I have no record. If Gardiner's father wrote to Sir John Hawkins, as stated, it must have been many years after the Doctor's death in 1784, and as Benjamin Fisher Johnson had received his full share of £58-15-0 under the will in 1786 (*ante*, IV., 20-32), it is difficult to see how anything could remain for his son, Samuel Fisher Johnson. And as for his "setting

up a public-house in Leicester," Benjamin Fisher Johnson was himself latterly a victualler in the town, down to his death in 1809, so that it was quite natural for the son to follow his father's trade.

Mr. Read also found in the Hinckley register the following entry of baptism :—

1809. Apl. 2. bapt. John, son of Joseph and Ann Bills, born 21 Mch. 1797.

He suggests, what is extremely probable, that the father was Thomas Johnson's grandson, who married Ann Warpole at Hinckley in 1785 (*ante*, IV., 36-7). He found further entries which probably relate to the same John Bills :—

1820. Feb. 1. mard. John Bills, of this par., and Mary Davy, of this par., by banns. Wits., William Gallard (*mark*), and Thos. Orton.

1821. June 24. bapt. Joseph, son of John and Mary Bills, of Hinckley, Framework knitter.

1821. July 11. burd. Joseph Bills of Hinckley, aged 14 days.

1823. Nov. 30. bapt. Charlotte, dau. of John and Mary Bills, of Hinckley, f.w.k.

1825. May 30. burd. Charlotte Bills of Hinckley, aged 1½ years.

1826. Apl. 24. bapt. Mary Ann, dau. of John and Mary Bills, of Hinckley, f.w.k.

Mr. Rivington (*ante*, p. 26) could find no record in the Stationers' Company books of Fisher Johnson's son, Thomas Johnson (born 1738, and described as a stationer and printer—see *ante*, IV., 37) ; or of the Doctor's brother, Nathaniel Johnson, who was brought up to the trade.

WILLIAM GRIMLEY OF LICHFIELD

It was William Grimley, of Lichfield, dyer, who stood surety for Michael Johnson, when he obtained a licence to marry Mary Neild, of Derby, on 30 December 1686 : he served as Sheriff of Lichfield in 1703, Junior Bailiff in 1712, and Senior Bailiff in 1721 (*ante*, III., 9). He could have told us why Michael's marriage to Mary Neild never took place. His own marriage I came across in the register of Mucklestone, near Market Drayton, printed by the *Staffordshire Parish Register Society* :—

1691/2. Jan. 31. January y^e last day were mar. Mr. William Grimley, of y^e City of Lichfield, & Mrs. Francis Greenwood, of y^e par. of Mucklestone.

I already had his burial, and his mother's, from the register of St. Michael's, Lichfield :—

1722. Dec. 8. burd. Mr. William Grimley, magistrate of the city.

1726. Sept. 15. burd. Elizabeth Grimley, wid.

In the Lichfield census of 1695 (*ante*, III., 18) he is shown living with his wife in Lombard Street :—

Wm. Grimley 35

Fra: his wife 30

Dorothy Rhodes sojournr. 20 odd

Isabell Gothard servt. 16

His widowed mother appears in Stow Street :—

Eliz: Grimbley widd: 60

Mary her daughtr. 19

Tho: Grimley Bachr. 28 years 00-01-00

Edwd. Allsop 21

Tho: Addams 17 } Servts.

Richd. Veros 12 }

The following will abstracts add to our knowledge of the family :—

RICHARD GRIMLEY, of the city of Lichfield, dyer. Will dated 12 May 1692. To my son, *William Grimley*, and to my daur., *Elizabeth Weale*, one shilling each, they having had their portions. Residue to dear and loving wife, *Elizabeth Grimley*, to dispose of during her life or at her decease to my son, *Thomas Grimley*, and daur., *Mary Grimley*, as she shall think good and convenient, and to which of them that shall please her best, they to be dutiful and obedient to their said mother. Sole extrix., wife *Elizabeth*. Overseers, loving friend, Mr. *George Newell*, the elder, of said city of Lichfield, bridle-cutter, and loving brother, *John Grimley*, of Whittington, co. Staffs.,

yeoman. Signed, *Richard Grimley*. Wits., *Robert Evans*, *Benjamin Lant* and *Isaac Hinchley*. Inventory of *Richard Grimley*, dyer, of Stow Street, city of Lichfield, dated 3 Aug. 1694: appraisers, *John Smalldridge* and *Thomas Smalldridge*: total, £316-15-6. Proved 16 Apl. 1694, at Lichfield (peculiar court), by *Elizabeth Grimley*, the extrix. named.

JOHN GRIMLEY, of Whittington, co. Staffs., yeoman. Will dated 27 June 1705. To be burd. near former wife in par. churchyard of Whittington. To dear and loving wife, all money in my name, with £7 more to be raised out of my goods, also various farm stock, etc. To *John Tayler*, gear for horses, etc. To son, *Abraham Minian*, £5. Extrix., granddaughter, *Mary Tayler*. Overseer, 'cozen' *William Smith*. Signed, *John Grimley*. Wits., *Martha Corbett*, Law: *Corbett* and *John Neale*. Inventory dated 1 Mch. 1705: appraisers, *Henry Langley* and *Thomas Heath*: total, £20-3-6. Proved 15 Mch. 1705/6, at Lichfield (peculiar court), by *Mary Tayler*, the extrix.

WILLIAM GRIMLEY, of city of Lichfield, gent. Will dated 25 Oct. 1720. Somewhat indisposed in bodily health. To *Frances Grimley*, my loving wife, the house I now live in and also the house wherein *William Gill* now liveth, with garden, stables, malthouse, etc., for her life, and then to *Ann Homer*, dau. of *Thomas* and *Mary Homer*, of Walsall, and *Michael Wheale* and *Elizabeth Taylor*, wife of *Peter Taylor*—half to *Ann Homer* (with reversion to her brother, *William Homer*), and half to *Michael Wheale* and *Elizabeth Taylor* (at her death her share to *William Taylor*, her son). Residue to wife, *Frances Grimley*, and she to be extrix. Signed, *William Grimley*. Wits., *Henry Brome*[grove?], *Francis Deakin, jun.*, and *Geo. Hand*, N.P. Codicil dated 15 Apl. 1721. Wife, *Frances Grimley*, to have power to raise sum of £100 out of said two houses, for payment of debts or other purposes. Signed, *William Grimley*. Wits., *Mary Goode*, *Margaret Cope*, and *Geo. Hand*, N.P. Proved 4 Jan. 1722/3, at Lichfield (peculiar court), by extrix. named.

ELIZABETH GRIMLEY, of the city of Lichfield, widow. Will dated 5 Sept. 1726. To my grandson, *Thomas Homer*, of Walsall, co. Staffs., gent., son of my daur., *Mary Homer*, decd., late wife of *Thomas Homer*, of Walsall, baker, all my new erected messuage or tenement, malting rooms, etc., in Walsall, and failing heirs to my grandson, *William Homer*, the other son of my said daur., and failing heirs to him to my granddaurs., *Ann Homer* and *Mary Homer*, daurs. of said daur. To *Michael Weal*, *Thomas Weal*, *Elizabeth* now wife of *Peter Taylor*, *Mary* wife of *Edward Butter*, *Sarah* wife of *William Gill*, *Joan Weal* and *Frances Weal*, sons and daurs. of my daur. *Elizabeth Weal*, decd., £10 apiece. To daur.-in-law, *Frances Grimley*, a guinea for a ring. Residue to my said grandchildren, *William Homer*, *Anne Homer* and *Mary Homer*, equally among them. Exor., *Thomas Smalldridge*, of Lichfield, dyer. Overseers, *Robert Porter*, of Lichfield, gent., and said *Michael Weal*. Signed, *Elizabeth* × *Grimley*. Wits., *Andrew*

*Bailye, Ann Dicker, and Uppingham Bourne.** Proved 9 Nov. 1726, at Lichfield (peculiar court), by *Thomas Smalldridge*, the exor. named.

FRANCIS GRIMLEY, of the city of Lichfield, widow. Will dated 22 June 1733. Weak in body. To my nephews, Dr. *William Greenwood*† and *John Greenwood*, a broad septer piece of gold each, of the value of 25^s/-. To my sister, *Mary Gregory*, widow, £5. To *Frances Wale*, a gold mourning ring. To my niece, *Catherine Gregory*, a plain gold ring. To my niece, *Mary Homer*, a pair of old silver salts and two silver spoons. Residue to my dutiful niece, *Ann Homer*, she to be sole extrix. Signed, *Frances Grimley*. Wits., *Catherine Curson, Mary Greenwood* and *Thomas Hinckley*. Proved 26 Jan. 1733/4, at Lichfield (peculiar court), by *Ann Homer*, the extrix. named.

The Lichfield census of 1695, already quoted, has this household entered under Tamworth Street :—

Tho: Weale	36	
Eliz: his wife	27	
Mich: 6	}	sons
Thos: 3		
Mary 4		
Eliz: 1	}	Daughters.

The foregoing particulars resolve themselves into the following little pedigree :—

RICHARD GRIMLEY, of Stowe Street, Lichfield, dyer (whose brother, John Grimley, died 1705–6, was a yeoman at Whittington, a few miles away). Will dated 12 May 1692, proved 16 Apl. 1694, at Lichfield. Mard. Elizabeth, dau. of ; born about 1635 ; burd. 15 Sept. 1726, at St. Michael's, Lichfield ; her will, dated 5 Sept. 1726, was proved 9 Nov. 1726, at Lichfield. They had issue,

I. WILLIAM GRIMLEY, of whom presently.

II. Thomas Grimley, born about 1667 ; living in Stowe Street, unmard., with his mother, in 1695 ; probably left no issue.

I. Elizabeth Grimley, born about 1668 ; dead 5 Sept. 1726. She mard., before 12 May 1692, Thomas Weale, of Tamworth Street, Lichfield, who was born about 1659, and by him had issue,

i. Michael Weale, born about 1689 ; living 5 Sept. 1726.

* An Uppingham Bourne, gent., was buried at St. Michael's, Lichfield, on 15 Apl. 1771.

† The Rev. John Greenwood, of Newport, Salop, had a son, the Rev. William Greenwood [1688 ?–1769], M.A., D.D., at this time Vicar of St. Mary's, Warwick. The Rev. John Greenwood, of Newport (? same man), had a son, John, who matriculated at Oxford in 1733, aged 16 (Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*). Newport is within a dozen miles of Muckleston, where Frances Greenwood married William Grimley in 1692.

2. Thomas Weale, born about 1692 ; living 5 Sept. 1726.
1. Mary Weale, born about 1691 ; living 5 Sept. 1726, as wife of Edward Butter.
2. Elizabeth Weale, born about 1694 ; living 5 Sept. 1726, as wife of Peter Taylor, by whom she had issue,
William Taylor, living 25 Oct. 1720.
3. Sarah Weale, living 5 Sept. 1726, as wife of William Gill, of Lichfield.
4. Joan Weale, living 5 Sept. 1726, unmard.
5. Frances Weale, living 22 June 1733, unmard.
- II. Mary Grimley, born about 1676 ; dead 5 Sept. 1726. Mard., after 1695,
to Thomas Homer, of Walsall, Staffs., baker, and had issue by him,
 1. Thomas Homer, of Walsall, gent. ; living 5 Sept. 1726.
 2. William Homer, living 5 Sept. 1726.
 1. Ann Homer, living unmard. 26 Jan. 1733/4.
 2. Mary Homer, living unmard. 22 June 1733.

WILLIAM GRIMLEY, *elder son of Richard Grimley preceding*: of Lombard Street, Lichfield, dyer. Born about 1660 ; Sheriff of Lichfield, 1703 ; Junior Bailiff, 1712, and Senior Bailiff, 1721 ; burd. 8 Dec. 1722, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 25 Oct. 1720, with codicil of 15 Apl. 1721, proved 4 Jan. 1722/3, at Lichfield. Mard. 31 Jan. 1691/2, at Mucklestone, Staffs., to Frances, dau. of Greenwood, and by her, who was born about 1665, and whose will, dated 22 June 1733, was proved 26 Jan. 1733/4, at Lichfield, left no issue.

Since writing the preceding article I have found that in the Hearth Tax for Lichfield, *temp.* Charles II., there appear under Stowe Street (not actually together) the two following names :—

Richard Grimley	3
Millicent Grimley	2

Mr. Laithwaite, who edited the list for the *Staffordshire Record Society* (late *William Salt Archæological Soc.*), 1936, p. 156, notes of Richard Grimley that he was a dyer, and churchwarden of St. Chad's in 1664, where his name appears on the bell cast in that year.

FRESH INFORMATION OF JOSEPH SIMPSON

SINCE I wrote an account of Joseph Simpson, the clever but unfortunate barrister whom Johnson and Garrick befriended, fresh information has come to light. Son to Stephen Simpson, the Lichfield attorney, nephew to Joseph Adey, the Town Clerk, and brother to Charles Simpson, the succeeding Town Clerk (*ante*, IV., 155-8, 162-5), he needed no introduction to his distinguished fellow-townsmen, and their interest in his unhappy career quickens our own interest in it. Percy Fitzgerald, in a passage I quoted (*ante*, IV., 158), makes allusion to a letter written by Garrick to Stephen Simpson, on behalf of the erring son—the “charming appeal to the offended father,” he calls it. Dr. David M. Little, of the University of Harvard, who is engaged upon the heavy task of editing the correspondence of Garrick, the extent of which he has surprisingly increased by his researches, kindly sends me a copy of this very letter, taken verbatim from a MS. copy by an unknown hand in the Forster Collection, Victoria and Albert Museum (Gk. MS. xxix., f. 66). The letter has not been published, and the original, Dr. Little tells me, does not appear to be extant :—

To Stephen Simpson

Sir,

Tho I have not had the pleasure of conversing with you for many years, Yet I hope you will excuse my troubling you with this letter.

I had long weigh'd with myself whether I should venture to address you, but the distress that I have been inform'd of, has perhaps, prevail'd too powerfully on my humanity.

Your Eldest son, with whom I have had no Intimacy, since we left School, has lately applied to me, upon a very pressing Occasion, and I immediately reliev'd him—during this transaction, my Brother enquir'd into the state of his affairs, to see if it was not possible to propose some scheme to his friends to secure his liberty ; and give him the means of settling again in his Profession. He has very fairly told his circumstances, and I am assur'd, from the best information, that if he was assisted with a Sum of money, he might, with his skill in his profession, and his hopes of the Lord Chancellor's favour, extricate himself from his present Misfortunes : Now Sir, if you would please to join with me in this great Act of kindness, or would suffer me (unknown to him if you please) to lay down for you the necessary Sum to relieve him, I will obey your commands to the minutest Article. I must assure you upon my word and honour he knows nothing of my writing to you. I have not yet seen him, nor shall I inform him of any thing that passes between us without your leave. Tho I am

sensible that he has been to blame, Yet I'm well assur'd that He is convinc'd of his errors, and of Consequence may be sav'd by timely assistance from utter ruin.

Let me once more plead my humanity in excuse for this application to you.

As I can have no interest in writing this, but saving an old School fellow from Destruction, and his family from the pain of feeling it, I shall hope for your answer to tell me, at least, that I have given no offence, tho I may have fail'd in my Solicitations.

I am, Sir, Your most Obedient Servant,

D. GARRICK

P.S. I beg my best Compliments to your Lady.

Fitzgerald tells us that this letter followed Joseph Simpson's " piteous letter, asking his influence for reconciliation with the father, and also for a gift of a hundred pounds," and that the writer " received back a gruff, surly answer " ; but that a further letter from Garrick mollified the father and led to the desired reconciliation. Unfortunately these other letters, which Fitzgerald must have seen, have defied all Dr. Little's efforts to trace them.

There is nothing whatever to suggest the date of this letter of Garrick's, apart from internal evidence. But Dr. Little is inclined to associate it with Johnson's letter to Joseph Simpson, showing him in serious difficulties. That letter Boswell ascribed to 1759, but Birkbeck Hill argued strongly for 1765 or 1766 (*ante*, IV., 155-6). At least we may conclude Garrick's letter was before December 1767, for Stephen Simpson's " Lady " died in that month (*ante*, IV., 163), and Garrick was always well posted in Lichfield affairs.

A still more important letter, making a real contribution to our knowledge of Joseph Simpson, both as regards the facts of his life and his personal characteristics, was found among the Thrall MSS. acquired recently by the John Rylands Library at Manchester, and published in the *John Rylands Library Bulletin* for July-August, 1936, in an article by Mr. James L. Clifford, of Columbia University, New York, who is making a special study of Mrs. Thrall's life. The article, entitled " Further Letters of the Johnson Circle," covers pp. 268-85, and the letter in question is on pp. 280-81. It is addressed to Mrs. Thrall (or Mrs. Piozzi, as she had become) by Miss Mary Adey, of Lichfield, and dated 29 October 1787. Mrs. Piozzi had written to

Mrs. Cobb—Johnson's "Moll Cobb"—and Miss Adey replied on her aunt's behalf (to quote the relevant portion of the letter):—

The Letter you sollicit (*sic*) My Aunt for, is indeed a very charming one, and breaths that Spirit of true Benevolence and Justice, which ever distinguish'd our Great & Good Friend Doctor Johnson, who's loss I need not tell you *we* sincerely lament.—My Aunt gave a Copy of this Letter about two years since to *Mr. Boswell*, therefore will not refuse it to *you*, but be so kind not to Publish the name of *Simpson*, for as they are our very near Relations, and it casts a reflexion upon my *Uncle* for his unkindness to his son, we would not wish the *present* Family who reside *here*, and with whom we live upon friendly terms, to know you had *this* Letter from *us*.—My Aunt gave it to *Mr. Boswell* with the same Injunction. Mrs. Cobb bids me tell you she dearly lov'd Poor Joe Simpson, he was the Companion and Friend of her youth. They used to read the vast volume of the old Romance *Cassandra** *together*. He was a very Enlivening & pleasant Companion, and very Eminent in his Profession as a Councillor, but he was Imprudent, and his last Marriage was a very dis-graceful one, and seemd to be the effects of a disorder'd Mind, his Intellects I believe were much hurt by drinking, his sorrows were *many* and I suppose he was willing to drown'd care.—I wonder his Parents were so inveterate at his first choice, as she was a Woman of Character and reputable Friends, and far from being destitute of Fortune, and my Cousin was Insignificant in his Person and lame from his Birth, but his Countenance was sensible—There is a Paper in the beginning of the 3d Volume of the *Rambler* sign'd *Amicus*. Doctor Johnson told me it was written by Mr. Joseph Simpson and Inserted in the *Rambler* at Mr. Joe Simpson's request, and Doctor Johnson said he believed the Magdalen Hospital took its rise from it. He was a man of great humanity, and it does him much credit.—

Mrs. Cobb, who would have written herself except for "a Cold and a very bad Cough," was the younger daughter of Richard Hammond, the Lichfield apothecary (*ante*, VI., 145), her elder sister, Felicia Hammond, wife of Joseph Adey, having been the mother of Mary Adey who deputed for her on this occasion (*ante*, IV., 145). Mrs. Cobb was three years older than Joseph Simpson, Miss Adey's first cousin. It is pleasant to have this tribute to the charm of his nature, and it helps us to understand the regard in which he was held by Johnson and Garrick, in spite of his failings.

* *Cassandra*, which Pepys preferred to *Hudibras*, was translated by Sir Charles Cotterell [1615-1687 ?], in 1652, from the French of Gauthier de Costes, written ten years earlier. It was republished a number of times. The third edition of 1725 was in five volumes. The French *Cassandre* (King of Macedon) should have been rendered Cassander, not Cassandra (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*, and inf. H. Gordon Ward).

The biographical value of the letter lies mainly in its revelation of the fact that Joseph Simpson married *twice*. In my account of him, his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gravenor, a Coventry silk merchant, about 1754, or earlier, is duly chronicled. On the strength of that information I criticised the accuracy of Mrs. Piozzi's account of his marriage in a cheap lodging house, under rather disgraceful circumstances, to a fellow-lodger. But this would be his *second* marriage, which Miss Adey herself describes as "a very disgraceful one." Miss Adey could not understand why his parents objected so strongly even to his first marriage, to Elizabeth Gravenor, who was in every way eligible, so it is not much use our speculating on the point.

As regards the interesting revelation that Joseph Simpson was the author of one of the *Rambler* essays, Professor Nichol Smith, as Mr. Clifford points out, had only a couple of years earlier found evidence of it which this letter confirms.*

Dr. Little sends me a note from *The Stage Cyclopaedia*, compiled by Reginald Clarence, London, 1909, p. 347, in reference to Joseph Simpson's tragedy, *The Patriot*, which was published in 1785, after Johnson's death, as if it were his own work (*ante*, IV., 158). This note reads as follows:—

Pr. 1785. Advertised to be pub. about the year 1764 under the title *Leonidas*, but postponed through the death of the author.

Dr. Little could not himself trace the advertisement. He adds the interesting information that the Theatre Collection of the Harvard College Library contains a manuscript copy of Joseph Simpson's tragedy, under its original name of *Leonidas*, the title page bearing the date 1750. He has had no opportunity of comparing it with the play as afterwards printed.

Mr. Arthur Westwood, the Assay Master of Birmingham, tells me that in cataloguing the Matthew Boulton MSS., preserved at the Assay Office, he came across letters from Mrs. Simpson, of Stowe Hill, Lichfield (Phœbe, *née* Rider, widow of Stephen Simpson, M.D. [1724-84]), 1804; Charles Simpson [1732-96], attorney, of Lichfield, ranging from 1764 to 1796; Stephen Simpson [1700?-74], attorney, of Lichfield, from 1761 to 1766—the stern parent of Joseph; and Edward

* See *Bodleian Quarterly Record*, 4th quarter, 1934, p. 509.

Simpson [1770-1843], attorney, of Birmingham, from 1797 to 1806. There is also a letter of 1786 from John Adey [1736-1809], attorney, of Aylsham, Norfolk, cousin of the Simpsons (see *ante*, IV., 145). Mr. Westwood says there are many thousands of letters in this collection, including others from local people mentioned in these *Gleanings*.

Mr. William Bennett sends me the following extract from *Aris's Birmingham Gazette* for Monday, 25 April, 1763 :—

On Tuesday last was married at Yoxall, Mr. Charles Simpson of Lichfield, to Miss Cheney, youngest daughter of Edward Cheney, Esq., and niece to the late Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq.

The settlements on the marriage were dated 12 March and 16 April 1763 (*ante*, IV., 167).

Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminster*, II., 849, includes Charles Simpson [1765-1820], eldest son of the marriage, and also his son, Charles John Simpson, who died on 2 January 1847, at Gaddesby, in Leicestershire (*Gent.'s Mag.*, 1847, Feb., p. 219), and not in 1856, as I wrongly stated (*ante*, IV., 167).

THE SECOND MARRIAGE OF MRS. SAMUEL JOHNSON'S GRANDFATHER

IN the pedigree I gave of the Darells (*ante*, VII., 49, 50, 53) I was unable to supply proper particulars of Mary Legge, the widow whom Henry Darell, the barrister grandfather of Mrs. Johnson, married in 1663, with results so unsatisfactory that in his will of 1672 he described her as "my now unkind and most perverse wife," contrasting her with his "first and best most affectionate faithfull and vertuous wife," the grandmother of Mrs. Johnson. I had to confess inability to identify "Spenser," in Berkshire, given as her place of residence in the marriage licence. Accidental reference to an old deed list in my bookcase led to the solution of the problem. In F. Marcham's *Antiquaries List* (Part 1.) of *Berkshire Deeds* (not dated but, I think, before 1910), p. 13, appears the following, under "Cookham":—

(item) 251 Bargain & sale 14 Dec. 1667. Henry Darell of the Middle Temple and Mary his wife the widow of Robert Legge late of Spencers in Cookeham AND Hugh Parker of the city of London. The manor or farm of Spencers otherwise Knight Ellingham [*sic*] & land (field names given).

Sigs. of *first parties*

7s 6d

Reference to the *Victoria County History of Berkshire*, vol. 3, 1923, p. 127, under Cookham, discovered an account of the manor of Elington there:—

In 1656 William [Englefield] and his eldest brother Sir Francis sold it to William Brighthouse, to whom in 1658 a certain Robert Legge and his wife Mary also made a conveyance. In 1667 Henry Darrell and his wife Mary conveyed the manor to Hugh Parker, created a baronet in 1681.

At the same reference, on the previous page (126), we learn that some time later than 1428 it was called "the manor of Spencers *alias* Knight Elington." Cookham, it may be mentioned, though on the Berkshire side of the Thames, is only about half a dozen miles from Fulmer, in Buckinghamshire, the ancestral home of Henry Darell.

The identification of this Mrs. Darell's first husband as *Robert Legge* enabled me to trace his will, of which the following is an abstract:—

ROBERT LEGGE, of Spencer, co. Berks., Esq. Will dated 13 Feb. 1661/2. To my bror., *William Legge*, two geldings, and my right and title in the

place called the Point, in or near Portsmouth, co. Hants., which the King was graciously pleased to bestow on me, he paying my brors., *Richard* and *John Legge*, £100 each, and my nephew, *John Legge*, £50. To my said bror., *Richard*, £100. To my nephew, *William Legge*, £20. To *Mrs. Ann Cornelys*, £20. To my boy, *William Williams*, £20. To my wife *Mary*, my manor and farm called Knight Ellington *alias* Spencers, and all the houses, lands, etc., thereunto belonging, in Cookeham, co. Berks., and all other my lands, etc., in co. Berks. Resid. legatee and extrix., my wife. Signed, *Ro: Legge*. Wits., *D. Cornelye* and *Mary Corye*. Proved 11 Mch. 1661/2, in P.C.C. (Laud, 40), by *Mary Legge*, relict and extrix.

This will does not settle the maiden name of Mary, wife first of Robert Legge and second of Henry Darell, but Henry Darell's will (*ante*, VII., 49) suggests that Col. Richard Norton was actually her "brother."

FRANCIS BARBER—SOME MORE MATERIAL FOR HIS BIOGRAPHY

IN the hopes of finding record of the baptism of Francis Barber, which I surmised might be at Lincoln, where Colonel Richard Bathurst, who "had, in great humanity, made him a Christian," was living when he made the will under which the negro lad received his freedom and a legacy of twelve pounds, the late Canon Foster searched the registers of several of the churches there, as follows :—St. Margaret's in the Close (printed for *Lincoln Record Society*) ; St. Mary Magdalen's in the Bail, 1734-54 ; St. Peter's in Eastgate, 1734-54 ; St. Paul's, 1734-49 ; St. Nicholas's, he said, was a ruin at the time, and few baptisms took place there. But the entry was not found. To the examples I gave of the type of entry sought (*ante*, II., 7) I may add the following, from the register of Leek, in Staffordshire :—

1732. May 8. bapt. John Eddy, of Liverpool, black servant of Ed. Trafford, 17.

Edward Trafford, a merchant in Liverpool, was a son of William Trafford, of Swythamley, near Leek, and himself was ancestor of the Leigh-Traffords of Oughtrington, in Lymm parish, Cheshire (see John Sleight's *Leek*, 2nd. ed., 1883, p. 19, and Burke's *Landed Gentry*).

Another early reference to Barber is in a letter of Boswell's to Sir David Dalrymple, of 30 July 1763, a few weeks after Johnson had proposed bringing him to Lichfield (*ante*, II., 15). It is addressed from the Inner Temple (C. B. Tinker's *Letters of James Boswell*, 1924, I., 38) :—

Mr. Johnson and I are going upon the water to Greenwich, and his Ethiopian is to call me when his master is ready.

The account I gave of Frank's running away to sea needs revision, for in a letter of 14 November 1924 to my friend, Dr. Powell, Sir Oswyn Murray, Secretary of the Admiralty, gave the following information supplied by the Admiralty Librarian :—

Barber entered the Navy on the 7th July 1758 in the 'Golden Fleece,' the Deptford tender of H.M.S. 'Princess Royal,' the receiving ship at Sheerness. He was transferred to the latter on the 10th. July, and from her on 18th. December to H.M.S. 'Stag.' He remained in 'Stag' until 8th. August 1760, when he was discharged, the 'Stag' then lying in the Hamoaze. The dates June and October are certainly erroneous.

The residue of a ship's company that were not trained seamen (able, or ordinary) were known as landmen. "L.M." in the Muster Books is an abbreviation for 'landman.'

This is of interest as shewing that Frank went to sea some five months earlier than the evidence I printed would suggest (*ante*, II., 13). The date of his discharge I gave correctly (*ante*, II., 14).

The Rev. John Campbell, after reading the *Life*, sent various detailed notes on it to Boswell, who in his reply of 26 July 1793 thus refers to one of them (C. B. Tinker's *Letters of James Boswell*, 1924, II., 451):—

p. 190. Probably Francis Barber is mistaken as to the time of his release. I have struck out what he told me.

The words he struck out here, in subsequent editions, were:—"He recollects the precise time to be three days before King George II. died" (*Boswell's Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, rev. Powell, 1934, I., 350). The date of George II.'s death was 25 October 1760. Perhaps Barber was giving the date of his actual return to Johnson's service.

The marriage of Francis has not yet been found, and as the date is unknown I speculated whether Johnson's message of 21 October 1776, which asked Robert Levett to "remember me kindly to Francis and Betsy," proved the date to have been earlier than I thought (*ante*, II., 27). A letter written four weeks earlier still, to Levett, which has turned up more recently, proves that the marriage took place before 23 September 1776, for therein Johnson remarks:—"Francis and his Wife have both given great satisfaction by their behaviour" (*R. B. Adam Library*, 1929, vol. I., p. 52 of "Letters of Samuel Johnson"). Their first child does not seem to have been born till November 1781 (*ante*, II., 31, 97).

Mr. Leonard Whibley calls my attention to a note of Boswell's printed in vol. XIII. of Isham's *Boswell Papers*, under date of 2 April 1779, which laconically records, "Like black's wife, tho' she did not make me break the 10 Commandments." Mr. Whibley suggests that this represents Boswell's first reaction to Mrs. Barber—a very characteristic one.

In his first will, of 27 November 1784, which he considered only a "temporary one," Johnson left Frank an annuity of £70, and his final will, made on 8 December, changed this provision to the whole

residue of his estate (*ante*, II., 38). It is rather strange that between these dates, on the Monday after the Sunday on which he received the sacrament (*ante*, II., 37), he should have made a specific gift to his devoted servant. In a catalogue issued by Frank Woore, the Derby bookseller, in July 1936, under "Autographs," appears this entry:—

JOHNSON (Dr. Samuel) Note on a Card, "Dec. 6th, 1784. I gave to my man Francis [F]urber, in consideration of his care and trouble, a large silver coffee pot, Sam: Johnson." £10-10-0.

I have given information about a number of Johnson's belongings which still survive (*ante*, II., 53-7, 76-85, 88-90), but this coffee pot does not seem to be among them. Under the final will it would have been Frank's property without any specific gift.

Barber was naturally among those whom the indefatigable Boswell approached for information of his hero. His letter of 29 June 1787 (*ante*, II., 66-7) can now be supplemented by Barber's reply, the original draft of which is in the possession of Mr. Charles McCamic, of Wheeling, West Virginia, a keen Johnsonian, who kindly allows me to print it from a photostat he sent me. The corrections in square brackets are in another hand:—

Sir/

I had the unspeakable satisfaction of receiving your Letter, on Saturday last, by the care of Mr. Green, and agreeably to your request, with a heart full of joy and gratitude, I take Pen in hand to inform you, that, I am happy to find, ~~that~~ (*sic*) there is still remaining a friend, who has the memory of my late good master ~~still~~ (*sic*) at heart, ~~and he~~ [corrected to 'that'] will endeavour to vindicate his cause in opposition ~~against~~ [corrected to 'to'] the unfriendly proceedings of his Enimies; as I ['myself' added] am incapable of ~~myself~~ (*sic*) to undertake such a task. The aspersions Sir John has thrown out against my master, as having been his own Murderer, are entirely groundless, as also his assertion concerning Mr. Heley's applying to me for relief: he never did; neither was he any ways ~~related~~ [corrected to 'allied'] to my Master, but by having been married [corrected to 'married'] to a distant relation of his, who, has been long dead; notwithstanding ['which' added] my Master never withdrew his friendship, but was always very kind to him. If necessity, should require it, if God spares my Life (for I am at present (*blotched*) poorly) I would willingly ['attest' added] what I have related *personally*—with which, I beg Leave to ~~sub~~ (*sic*) subscribe myself

your most obedient

humble Servant

FRANCIS BARBER

Lichfield Monday July 9
1787.

The letter is addressed :—

To

James Boswell
Esq^r Barrister at Law

It is written on the first two pages of a singly folded sheet. On the third page appears the following letter, in another hand :—

D^r Sir

I have perused the Copy of your intended Epistle, and frankly Confess, that the most tender affection, and, sympathetick gratitude, join'd to an heroic resolution, diffuses itself thro' the whole, y^r ideas are exalted, y^r Language good : I have nevertheless taken the Liberty of a friend, in correcting a few inaccuracies which, tho' not absolutely necessary, might have been noticed by a person of so sublime a Genius as the Gen^t to whom this is address'd :

Pardon my presumption D^r Sir, for, believe me, you have paid more deference to y^r hbl. Sv^t than his Qualifications Entitle to.

T. SLATER.

The corrections and additions on the draft of Barber's letters are clearly in the same hand as this letter. *The Universal British Directory*, 1792, under Lichfield (and Barber evidently handed his letter to a near neighbour for revision), has only one Slater, "Slater Tho. Victualler, (Turk's-head)," so perhaps it was he who thus testified to Boswell's "sublime genius" at a time when such an expression would have provoked a smile even from his friends.

One thing made clear by this photostat is that the letter written by Barber to Bishop Percy on 16 December 1788, of which I gave a photograph (*ante*, II., 70) was signed yet not *written* by him, but by a more finished penman, a fact I should have discerned at the time.

In C. B. Tinker's *Letters of James Boswell*, 1924, II., 345-6, is given the letter from Boswell to Barber which preceded, and explains, the one I print of 20 March 1788 (*ante*, II., 67-8) :—

London, 3 March 1788.

DEAR SIR,

You have been so obliging, that I trouble you with a farther application, which is to copy, date, and subscribe the enclosed, and transmit it to me under cover of J. B. Garforth, Esq., M.P., London. You will be so good as at the same time to authorise me to receive from my brother what Sir John Hawkins delivers to him. I do not expect any thing but the diplomas. It is, however, as well to make the demand general. I do not employ

Mr. Nichols's friendly interposition at present, as he is in distress on account of the death of his wife.*

Please to send your letter to Sir John *unsealed* that my brother may see his authority.

I shall be glad to hear particularly how you go on, and I send my compliments to Mrs. Barber.

I am, with sincere regard,

Dear Sir,

Your friend and humble servant,

JAMES BOSWELL.

I flatter myself that my book will do justice to the character of your excellent master. It will not be published before September or October. Be so good as to present my best compliments to all at Lichfield who do me the honour of remembering me. It is very long since I had the honour of hearing from Miss Seward.

A footnote mentions that the diplomas were probably those concerned with the doctorates conferred upon him by the universities of Dublin and Oxford. From Boswell's letter of 20 March it appears that Barber obtained only one of them.

To *The Times Literary Supplement* for 12 April 1934, p. 262, I contributed particulars of a most interesting discovery made by Mr. Laithwaite, which throws a fresh light on Frank, and on his relations with Johnson. The discovery was of the following form, endorsed "Examination of Francis Barber. Dated Octr. 4, 1799," which he was able to obtain for exhibition in the Birthplace at Lichfield. The writing filling in the blank spaces I have differentiated by printing it in italics :—

County of } Stafford }	The Examination of <i>Francis Barber of the Township of Burntwood in the said County Yeoman</i> —Taken upon Oath before <i>me</i> one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said County this <i>fourth</i> —day of <i>October</i> —1799 touching his Settlement.
---------------------------	---

Who saith that he is about the age of *Fifty two Years*, and that he was born as he hath been informed and verily believes in the :—*Island of Jamaco in the West Indies of which Island his parents were Natives. That he hath lived in various services but the last place in which he was hired and served a Year was*

* Martha, second wife of John Nichols, the printer, whom he married in 1778, died 28 February 1788, aged 33 : she was daughter to William Green, of Hinckley (Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, VI., 630 ; *Gent.'s Mag.*, 1788, p. 274 ; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under "Nichols of Lawford Hall," Essex).

with Dr. Samuel Johnson in Bolt Court Fleet Street in the Parish of Saint Dunstons in the West in the City of London with whom he resided about Thirty four Years and until the Doctor's death. That soon after Dr. Johnson died this Examinant went to live in the Parish of Saint Chad in the City and County of Lichfield where he resided in a House then belonging to Mrs. Gastrell for about seven Years for which he paid the yearly Rent of Twelve Pounds. That he hath since rented at different times several other Houses but never at any one time Rented Ten Pounds a Year—That he hath now resident with him in Burntwood aforesaid his wife named Elizabeth and three children Elizabeth aged about fifteen years Samuel aged about thirteen years and Ann aged about ten years.

And further this Examinant saith that he hath not done any Act whatsoever to gain a Subsequent Settlement in any Parish or Place [*"save as aforesaid" deleted*] to the best of his knowledge and belief.

Subscribed and Sworn the day }
and Year first above written } FRANCIS BARBER
before

J: G: NORBURY

An explanation of this document involves some acquaintance with the Poor Law of the eighteenth century. The old Law of Settlement and Removal allowed the deportation from a parish of such newcomers as could not give security of indemnity, or were not renting a house or land let at £10 a year or more. Under a subsequent Act of 1795 a bar was placed upon the actual removal of any respectable person who had not become chargeable to the Poor Rate, but the same general principle of the law continued in force. To protect itself from the invasion of indigents each parish had its own particular form (Sidney and Beatrice Webb's *English Local Government: English Poor Law History*, Part I., 1927, pp. 314-49). The form as given above was evidently that used in the parish of St. Michael's, Lichfield, in which the hamlet of Burntwood lies, though it is three or four miles from the city; and Frank had to appear before a magistrate and supply the necessary information for its completion to satisfy the authorities as to his residential movements.

The question of Frank's age, and when exactly he entered Johnson's service, is rather a puzzling one, and the evidence of this document, though interesting, does nothing to settle it. It says that

he resided with Johnson for about 34 years, till his death in 1784, which implies that he entered his service about 1750, for the periods when he left his master to serve a Cheapside apothecary, and later ran away to sea, are evidently not taken into account. Boswell tells us that Colonel Bathurst brought Frank to England in 1750, but that he did not go to Johnson until about the time of Mrs. Johnson's death, in the March of 1752, and what evidence we have supports this as the date when their association actually began. Yet Colonel Bathurst's will, in which he left Frank his freedom and twelve pounds, was not made till 24 April 1754 (*ante*, II., 4-5).

I have already expressed surprise at the estimate of Frank's age in 1793 as "about 48," made by a visitor to Lichfield (*ante*, II., 6, 75), for it would place his birth about 1745 and make him only about seven when he joined Johnson. This document makes him even younger, and it is evident that he was not clear upon the point. Johnson would hardly engage a "manservant" of three years old, and when we recall that Frank left him in 1756 to serve an apothecary in Cheapside, and in 1758 ran away to sea, it is quite clear that he must have been considerably older than his own figures suggest (*ante*, II., 6-7). In December 1788 he complained to Bishop Percy of "the infirmities attendant on age" (*ante*, II., 69).

We now know that the house in which he lived for some seven years, after leaving London in 1786 (*ante*, II., 65), he rented from Mrs. Gastrell, sister of Molly and Elizabeth Aston (*ante*, V., 252-4). The magistrate who signed the deposition was the Rev. John George Norbury, a Prebendary of Lichfield, whose marriage to Mary Falconer had made him brother-in-law to Lucy Porter's legatee, the Rev. John Batteridge Pearson (*ante*, I., 15). So all the proceedings seem very much "in the family."

How Frank came to be officially designated as a "yeoman" takes some explaining. A negro servant, who, after a period of independence resulting from Johnson's generosity, settled down to keeping a little school at Burntwood, could hardly be more inappropriately described.

The enumeration of the three children living with their parents at Burntwood does something to clear up the question of how many Frank had altogether. We may conclude, in the case of such a young

family, that those at home would be all there were living. In my account of his family I shewed how he might have had six children, but that probably the number was less, and some of the records referred to the same child (*ante*, II., 97-8). The three named are the only three I was able to name in my list. It now looks as if Elizabeth was not, as I suggested, the eldest daughter, born in London in November 1781, but the second child, born before the end of 1783, who would now be fifteen or sixteen : she (Elizabeth) died at Lichfield in March 1802. Samuel was the only surviving son, soon to go as servant to Gregory Hickman at Burslem, and later to become the enthusiastic disciple of William Clowes (*ante*, II., 86 *et seq.*). Ann was baptized early in November 1786, and now was about thirteen, not ten as stated. So perhaps Elizabeth's age was also understated, and she was after all the daughter born in 1781. It is now quite clear that Ann was the daughter assisting her mother to keep the school in Stowe Street, Lichfield, in 1810 (*ante*, II., 98).

The trade followed by Samuel Barber after leaving Gregory Hickman's service (*ante*, II., 93) can now be stated with certainty. When glancing at a friend's house through Frank Falkner's *The Wood Family of Burslem*, 1912, I was surprised to find on Plate xlvii. a photograph (No. 146) of "Dr. Johnson's Knife Box," including a note of authentication by Samuel Barber, underneath which was an explanatory note too much reduced to be legible. It was described as in the possession of Mr. A. H. E. Wood, of Glassel, Aberdeenshire, who on request kindly supplied me with a copy of the whole document :—

This case of silver hafted knives and forks were given to my Father by the
Will of late Doctor Sam^l Johnson—
witness my hand

SAM^l BARBER
late apprentice to
Mr. Enoch Wood.

Burslem Staffordshire.

N.B. Francis Barber the Father of Sam^l Barber who wrote the above had the whole of Dr. Johnsons household goods left to him by his last Will, a part of these goods fell into the hands of Francis Barbers Only Son Samuel, who was a servant to Gregory Hickman of Burslem, at his decease Samuel came into my employ, & Hickman who had these articles from Samuels mother died insolvent & at his (*torn*) Auction I bo^t them, & value them for Johnson's sake.

ENOCH WOOD.

Enoch Wood [1759-1840] was one of the great potters of the family, and it is interesting to know that Samuel Barber entered his employ, though if it was not till after Gregory Hickman's death in 1816 Samuel would then be a man about thirty and scarcely likely to do so as an "apprentice," in spite of his racial ability to remain a "boy" indefinitely.

Mr. Wood told me (1930) that the knives and forks (and spoons) had long disappeared, though he remembered them as a boy. The note of authentication used to be loose in an envelope at the bottom of the box, but he pasted it on the lid for safety. The explanation below he says is undoubtedly in Enoch Wood's own writing. It is quite correct that Johnson bequeathed all the residue of his household goods on trust for the use of Francis Barber (*Boswell's Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, rev. Powell, IV., 402).

Gregory Hickman's daughter, Mrs. Emery, spoke in 1863 of "two dozens of silver hafted knives and forks" as among the Johnsonian relics her father had acquired from the Barbers, which she thought had been purchased at the sale by Mr. Thomas Kinnersly, of Clough Hall (*ante*, II., 88), but it looks as if she were mistaken.

Samuel Barber's wife, Fanny Sherwin, whom Hugh Bourne notes in his journal as leading the class at Brown Edge in 1811, where there was "beautiful work," was not a daughter of Thomas Sherwin, as Mrs. Emery suggested (*ante*, II., 89, 93, 98). The registers of Burslem, printed by the *Staffordshire Parish Register Society* in 1913, solve the problem of her parentage. "Fanny, daughter of Joseph and Ann Sherwin," was baptized there on 5 November 1786. And the marriage of the parents also took place at Burslem:—

1781. June 5. mard. Joseph Sherwin, of Burslem, joiner, & Ann Bird, of Chapel en le Frith, Derby, spinster, by lic. Wits., John Lockett & Joseph Millington.

The baptisms of the other children of the marriage are also recorded there. Fanny's marriage took place at Wolstanton, the registers of which parish were similarly printed in 1914:—

1811. Oct. 7. mard. Samuel Barber, of Wolstanton, potter, & Fanny Sherwin, of Burslem. Wits., Danl. Sherwin & John Hassall.

This entry, by the way, is evidence that Samuel Barber did go to the potting business before Gregory Hickman's death in 1816.

The great and dramatic find of Boswell-Johnson papers in Lord Clinton's Scottish mansion, a few years ago, included two of Francis Barber's letters to Boswell. The first, dated 7 January 1786, was to enclose three letters written to him by Johnson ("He had more, but they were lost in removing from Bolt Court"), and to thank Boswell for a copy of the *Tour*. A note on it by Boswell shews that Frank was then living at 47 St. John Street, Smithfield. It was not known before where Frank lived in London after Johnson's death, and before he left for Lichfield later in 1786 (*ante*, II., 62-5). The second letter, dated 20 December 1789, is from Stowe Street, Lichfield. "He gives certain particulars of his first acquaintance with Dr. Johnson; sends Boswell a copy of Mrs. Johnson's epitaph; and mentions his journey to Lichfield after Johnson's death" (*Boswell Papers found at Fettercairn*, by Claude Collier Abbott, 1936, p. 3). For the actual text of these letters we shall have to wait for later publication.

JOHNSON'S UNCLES IN LINCOLNSHIRE AND THEIR MENTION IN THE JESSON PAPERS

I HAVE already given detailed particulars of Johnson's family connexion with Lincolnshire, through his uncle Samuel Ford. In the story of Johnson's life, Lincolnshire only comes in as the native county of his great friend, Bennet Langton, whom he visited at his ancestral home of Langton there, in 1764. He may not have been aware that his mother's brother had lived in the same county for some years, at the little village of Stroxtun (*ante*, III., 45 ; IV., 89). The two places are about forty miles apart, so that even if he knew of the association he would hardly be likely to have paid the village a visit.

The late Canon Foster made a search for me through the Bishop's Transcripts of the parish register of Stroxtun, from 1680 to 1750 (the years 1686, 1687, 1688, 1691, 1732, 1734 and 1736 are missing) and found the following entries relating to the Ford family :—

- 1700. Ladyday. Corn: Ford signs transcript as churchwarden.
- 1701/2. Feb. 14. bapt. Sarah y^e daughter of Cornelius Ford & Sarah his wife.
- 1703. July 30. bapt. Cornelius son of Mr. Ford & Sarah his wife.
- 1704. Dec. 14. bapt. Joseph y^e son of Mr. Ford & Mrs. Sarah his wife.
- 1704/5. Feb. 6. burd. Joseph y^e son of Mr. Ford & Mrs. Sarah his wife.
- 1706. May 14. bapt. Andrew y^e son of Mr. Ford & Mrs. Ford.
- 1706. June 14. burd. Andrew y^e son of Mr. Ford.
- 1707. Ladyday. Corn: Ford signs transcript as churchwarden.
- 1707. Aug. 19. bapt. Joseph Ford son of Mr. Ford & Mrs. Ford his wife.
- 1708. Aug. 27. bapt. Anne y^e daughter of Mr. Cornelius Ford & Mrs. Sarah his wife.
- 1710. Ladyday. Corn: Ford signs transcript as churchwarden.
- 1710. May 19. bapt. Andrew y^e son of Mr. Cornelius & Mrs. Sarah Ford his wife.
- 1712. May 2. bapt. Elizabeth y^e daughter of Mr. Samuell Ford & Jane his wife.
- 1714. Ladyday. Samuel Ford signs transcript as churchwarden.
- 1717. Aug. 25. bapt. Samuell y^e son of Mr. Samuell Ford of Stroxtun & Jane his wife.
- 1718. Ladyday. Samuel Ford signs transcript as churchwarden.

These entries, only the last two of which were known to me when I wrote before, are of great interest. They show that Samuel Ford was not the first of Johnson's uncles to come to Stroxtun, for his

other uncle, Cornelius Ford, had settled there earlier, and had also served the office of churchwarden, three times to Samuel's twice. And they show that Samuel had a daughter, Elizabeth Ford, born in 1712, who no doubt was the "Betty Ford" who married Humphrey Heely and died in 1768 on the road home from Scotland (*ante*, IV., 51-2). They tell us more of Cornelius Ford's children, though the baptism of his youngest daughter, Phœbe, afterwards housekeeper to Edward Gibbon (*ante*, IV., 46-51, and this Part, *ante*, p. 9), has yet to be found. Cornelius's daughter Sarah, baptized in 1701/2, would be the sweet-tempered "Sally Ford" of Johnson's boyhood (*ante*, III., 107).

At a previous reference (III., 45) I expressed ignorance as to what took Samuel Ford from his native district, the Birmingham area, to a small Lincolnshire village sixty miles away. I mentioned that the Hall at Stroxton was then let to Lord Cardigan by Andrew Hacket, and in that fact lies the solution of the mystery. For the Hackets were primarily of Moxhull, in the parish of Wishaw, in Warwickshire, which is in the same Birmingham area, and immediately adjoins Curdworth, where old Cornelius Ford lived for a good many years and where he and his wife were buried (*ante*, III., 38-40). The move must have been prompted by the Hackets in some way. Cornelius Ford came first, and it seems probable that he left to make way for his brother Samuel, perhaps as steward of the Hackets' property there. The fact that both the brothers are always distinguished in the registers (except in the case of the first entry) by the respectful prefix of "Mr." is evidence of their occupying a position of some importance in the little parish of Stroxton.

The following entries relating to the Hackets were found by Canon Foster within the period of his search :—

- 1700/1. Feb. 6. bapt. Mary y^e daughter of Andrew Hacket & Jane his wife.
- 1701/2. Jan. 7. bapt. Mr. Andrew Hacket sonne of Mr. Andrew Hacket & Mrs. Jane Hacket his wife.
- 1702. Dec. 20. bapt. Mr. Robert Hacket sonne of Mr. Andrew Hacket and [blank] his wife.
- 1703/4. Jan. 9. bapt. Dorcas y^e daughter of Mr. Hacket & Mrs. Dorcas his wife.
- 1705. June 24. bapt. Mr. John Hacket y^e son of Mr. Andrew Hacket & Mrs. Dorcas his wife.
- 1705. June 28. burd. Madam Hacket late wife of Mr. Hacket.
- 1705. July 7. burd. Mr. John y^e son of Mr. Hacket.

This Andrew Hacket, who gave his name to one of Cornelius Ford's sons, was second son of Sir Andrew Hacket [1630 ?-1710], Master in Chancery, and grandson of the celebrated John Hacket [1590-1670], Bishop of Lichfield. Sir Andrew married, for his second wife, Mary, eldest daughter and coheir of John Lisle, of Moxhull, in Warwickshire, and himself became of Moxhull. The will of Mary Hacket, of Moxhull, relict of Sir Andrew Hacket, Knt., dated 24 July 1713, was proved 10 January 1716/17, in P.C.C. (Whitfield, 10), by the executor, her son Andrew. She asked to be buried among her ancestors in Wishaw church, by her husband, and mentioned, with other grandchildren, Mary and Dorcas, daughters of her son Andrew. She mentioned no Lincolnshire connexions, and none of the Fords. Her son Andrew was admitted pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 23 October 1683, aged 15, matriculating the same year and being admitted at Gray's Inn on 2 February 1685/6. He died on 23 February 1733/4. The will of Andrew Hacket, of Moxhull, esquire, dated 21 July 1729, with a codicil of 28 January 1729/30, was proved 21 March 1733/4, in P.C.C. (Ockham, 63), by Andrew the son. He mentions his dwelling house in Grantham, Lincolnshire, certain lands in which county his wife had settled upon him. Most important, he gives to his son Andrew, with other properties, the manor and lordship of Stroxton (settled), as well as lands, etc., at Harlaxton and Skirbeck, all in the same county. These properties evidently came to him with his wife. He mentions also his son Robert (who is to have £180 towards building the parsonage house at Beckingham, where presumably he was beneficed), as well as his daughters, Mary and Dorcas Hacket. But here again there is no lucky mention of any Ford, though the inclusion of Wright's Farm, in Cudworth (*i.e.*, Curdworth), Warwickshire, among the lands bequeathed to his son Andrew, helps the link of neighbourhood. The testator is said to have married, firstly, Dorcas Fulwood, but the extracts I have printed from the Stroxton registers shew that one Jane was his first wife and the mother of his son Andrew. It would look as if Stroxton came from this first wife, Jane, as he lived with her there, but the printed pedigrees do not mention either wife, and the problem requires further elucidation, especially if, as one would conclude, Dorcas was the "Madam Hacket" buried on 28 June 1705, just after the birth of her son John,

and the wife mentioned as alive (but apparently not named) in Andrew's will was his third. There was a Robert Fullwood, of Shelfield, near Little Alne, in Warwickshire, who at the Visitation of that county, in 1682, had a daughter Dorcas, married to Timothy Collyer, of Burford, Oxon. Perhaps the younger Dorcas was a relative. Andrew Hacket's son Robert, baptized as above in 1702, and mentioned by him in his will, was educated at Westminster School, passing thence to Lincoln College, Oxford, afterwards taking his degree from Magdalen. His elder brother Andrew, who succeeded their uncle, Lisle Hacket, at Moxhull, and died 15 August 1788, was at Offchurch school, in Warwickshire, following their father to Trinity, Cambridge, where he won a fellowship. It may be mentioned that the matriculation register describes his father as of Grantham, as well as of Moxhull (Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under "Hacket of Moor Hall"; *Forest and Chase of Sutton Coldfield*, by Miss Bracken, 1860, Appendix No. 2; *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*; Russell Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminsters*, 1928, I., 408-9; *Gent.'s Mag.*, 1788, p. 757; *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, New Ser., vol. 2, p. 402; *Harleian Soc.*, VIII., 244, LXII., 60, 140; Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*; and the two wills cited).

As mentioned in a letter from me to *The Times Literary Supplement* for 18 September 1924, the Jesson family papers, now in the possession of the Rev. Thomas Jesson, M.A., of Bishops Cleeve Rectory, co. Gloucester, contain several items bearing on the Fords and their Lincolnshire connexion. There is, firstly, a contemporary abstract of an agreement, which I print here in a slightly more condensed form :—

Whereas *Thomas Jesson, jun.*, late of Sutton Coldfield, co. War., mercer, decd., did by his will nuncupative or otherwise give or intend to give to the four sons of his uncle, *Cornelius Ford*, £100 apiece, and to his *coz. Wright* £300, and to his *coz. Jonathan Seely* £100, and to poor of Sutton Coldfield £100, all to be paid within a year of his death, and appointed *coz. Dr. Joseph Ford* and *Cornelius Ford* exors., concerning which will there has been some difference between the heir of said *Thomas Jesson* and said legatees, which is agreed between said parties to be thus determined, viz., that *John Jesson*, said heir at law, doth agree with said exors. to give within one month security by his bonds to pay them within one year £575 in full satisfaction of their legacies "proportionably" according to such legacies, and that said *John Jesson* shall settle said £100 intended for said poor as *Charles Chadwick*,

Esq., an inhabitant in Sutton,* shall direct, and that said *John Jesson* shall pay funeral charges and debts of said *Thomas Jesson* and give £8 apiece to said exors. over their proportion of said legacies and also save said exors. harmless from all expenses, damages, etc., arising from their exorship., and shall deliver to said *Cornelius Ford* a note by which he acknowledged himself to owe said *Thomas Jesson* about £12, and after performance of this agreement said legatees to give release to said *John Jesson*—dated 29 June 1703.

(signed) <i>John Jesson</i>	} in pres. of	{	<i>Sam^u Eden</i>
<i>Jos: Ford</i>			<i>W^m Saunders</i>
<i>Sam: Ford</i>			<i>Tho: Homer</i>
<i>Corn: Ford</i>			<i>Ni: Bakewell</i>
<i>Nath: Ford</i>			
<i>Geo: Wright</i>			
<i>Jonathan Seeleey</i>	..	{	<i>Sam: Eden</i>
			<i>John Rogers</i>

There is also the draft for the agreement between *John Jesson*, of Sutton Coldfield, and "the most substantial Inhabitants of the said parish for the time being," as to the disposal of the £100 bequeathed to the poor of Sutton Coldfield by *Thomas Jesson*, the younger, who "dyed before the Will or Intended Will was Executed according to Law," and without having specified its uses.

The date of the main agreement, 29 June 1703, was only the day after the burial of *Thomas Jesson*, junior, at Sutton Coldfield, where his father, *Thomas Jesson*, senior, had been buried three months earlier, on 30 March 1703. *Cornelius Ford* [1632-1709], to whose four sons the legacies of £100 apiece were bequeathed, was *Johnson's* grandfather: he was great-uncle, not just "uncle," to the younger *Thomas Jesson*. The "heir at law" of this *Thomas Jesson* was *John Jesson* [1651-1712], of Wolverhampton (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, Tabular Pedigree XXIX.).

The four bonds entered into for the satisfaction of the legacies to *Joseph*, *Samuel*, *Cornelius* and *Nathaniel Ford* are all preserved among the *Jesson* papers, with the releases:—

- (1) 14 Oct. 1703. *John Jesson*, of Sutton Coldfield, co. Warw., gent., bound in sum of £140 to *Joseph Ford*, of Stowerbridge, in said co. [sic], gent., to pay to said *Joseph Ford*, his exors, etc., the sum of £79-17-6 by 29 June next. Wits., *Sam. Eden*, *Ni. Bakewell* and *Ed. Williamson*.

* Concerning *Charles Chadwick*, see *ante*, p. 5.

(Receipt on back) " July the first 1704. Memorandum Receved then the sume of Seaventy Nine Pounds Seaventeen Shillings and Sixpence being the Contents of this bond and In full of all other Legacies dues Debts and demands whatsoever given or intended to be given to me by *Thomas Jesson* of Sutton Colfield in the County of Warrwick I say reced. by me

JOS: FORD

Wittnes *Jonathan Rogers*
Will: Brett."

- (2) 14 Oct. 1703. *John Jesson* (as above) bound in sum of £140 to *Samuel Ford*, of par. of Packwood, co. Warw., gent., to pay him £71-17-6 by 29 June next. Wits., as before.
(Release on separate sheet) 1 July 1704. I *Samuel Ford*, of par. of Packwood, co. Warw., have recd. of *John Jesson*, of Wolverhampton, gent., uncle and heir of *Thomas Jesson*, the younger, late of Sutton Coldfield, mercer, decd., £71-17-6, in satisfaction of legacy under last will and testament of said *Thomas Jesson*, decd., and do by these presents release, etc., said *John Jesson*, etc. Signed, *Sam: Ford*. Wits., Will: Brett and *Jonathan Rogers*.
- (3) 14 Oct. 1703. *John Jesson* (as above) bound in sum of £140 to *Cornelius Ford*, of Stroxtton, co. Lincs, gent., to pay him £79-17-6 by 29 June next. Wits., as before.
(Receipt on back, dated 27 June 1704, for £30-5-10 of said money, and another, dated 28 June 1704, for £20 more of said money, and then the final discharge for the full amount, dated 1 July 1704, witnessed by Will. Brett ^{li s d} and *Jonathan Rogers*. A scrawled note says, " B^r Nath is to pay 30-5-10").
- (4) 14 Oct. 1703. *John Jesson* (as above) bound in sum of £140 to *Nathaniel Ford*, of Stowerbridge, co. Worc., mercer, to pay him £71-17-6 by 29 June next. Wits., as above.
(Release on separate sheet) 27 June 1704. I *Nathaniell Foord*, of Sutton Coldfield, co. Warw., mercer, have recd. of *John Jesson* £71-17-6 (etc., etc., as in *Samuel Ford*'s release). Wits., Cha: Chadwick and Corn: Jesson Junr.

The detailed accounts in connexion with the settling up of the estate of *Thomas Jesson*, junior, are full of interest, as throwing light not only upon family doings but also upon conditions of life at that time :—

N ^o (1)		An Account of what I have Recd.	
1703			li s d
June	y ^e 30 th	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	011-00-00
	30	Recd. 1 guinea & 1 pistoll out of Ditto	001-18-06
July	y ^e 3 rd	Recd. out of Ditto	001-10-00
	15	Recd. out of Ditto	006-00-00

			li	s	d
July	y ^e	8 th	Recd. of <i>Rice Healy</i> for Wool	009	01-00
		8	Recd. of Ditto for a peice of Bacon	000	07-10½
		17	Recd. of Mr. <i>George Wills</i> of Birmingham	062	11-03
Aug ^{tt}		24	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	012	00-00
		2 nd	Recd. out of Ditto	006	00-00
		7	Recd. of <i>Stephen Spitell</i> for a firken of Soape	000	13-00
		10	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	009	00-00
		10	Recd. of <i>Tho: Panton</i> for y ^e use of <i>Bro. Jessons</i>		
			Mare	000	04-04
		12	Recd. for y ^e Grey Mare	003	00-00
		14	Recd. for y ^e Black Horse	005	15-00
		16	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	008	10-00
			Recd. of <i>Jⁿ Shackshaft</i>	002	00-10
Sept.		25	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	005	10-00
		31	Recd. out of Ditto	005	10-00
		3 rd	Recd. of <i>James</i> and <i>Tho: Huniborne</i> for a note		
			under theire hands	005	02-00
		8	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	005	16-00
		12	Recd. of y ^e <i>Widdow Woodcock</i> in full of her Bond		
			of Twenty pounds fiveteen pounds being		
			Recd. by a bill by <i>Coz. Tho: Jesson</i> p ^d in		
			Lond	005	02-04
		16	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	004	00-00
		17	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	003	10-00
		20	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	004	03-00
		25	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	005	00-00
		28	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	008	13-00
		30	Recd. for y ^e Streif Mare & Muck	004	04-00

 £196-02-10½

CORNLS: JESSON

			li	s	d
N ^o (2)					
October	y ^e	1 st	1703 Recd. out of y ^e Shop	004	05-00
		4	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	005	00-00
		7	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	002	00-00
		11	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	003	00-00
		20	Recd. of <i>Eliz. Weely</i> being part of <i>Timothy</i>		
			<i>Greesbrooks</i> Mortgage	003	10-00
		22	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	008	10-00
		28	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	005	17-00
		2 nd	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	008	03-00
Nov:					
Octo:		30	1703. Recd. of <i>Tho: Scott</i> in full for his Bond	021	12-00

			li	s	d
Octo:	30	Recd. of <i>Ben Harris</i> for Intrest of five pound	000	02	06
Nov:	4	1703. Recd. out of y ^e Shop	003	00	00
	4	Recd. of <i>Coz Corn</i> : w ^{ch} he gathered amongst y ^e Debtors	010	14	07½
	8	Recd. of <i>Jⁿ Jackson</i> for y ^e Note of his hand	005	02	06
	9	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	006	10	00
	8	Recd. of <i>Adrian Cockersill</i> for Intrest	000	15	00
	14	Recd. out of y ^e Shop	004	11	03
		Recd. of <i>Jⁿ Wright</i> for his pawne	000	10	00
		Recd. out of y ^e Shop in Farthings	008	10	00
	15	Recd. of <i>Wm. Jesson Esq^r*</i>	008	04	00
		Recd. of <i>Heely</i> for y ^e Malt & y ^e parcel of oyle	000	12	06
		Recd. of <i>Holmes</i> for a parcel of Cloth	001	04	00
X ^{br} y ^e	23 rd	Recd. of <i>Wm Spooner</i> for a Shop Debt	002	04	04
Jan. y ^e	7 th	Recd. of <i>Mr. Dodd</i> for a Shop Debt	001	05	00
	7	Recd. of <i>Jⁿ Farmer</i> in full of his 3 Bonds	018	01	09
		Recd. of <i>Jⁿ Farmer</i> for his shop Debt	000	17	09
			£134-02-02½		

CORNLS: JESSON

(3)

1703

An Account of what I have Recd.

			li	s	d
Jan.	29	Recd. of <i>Coz. Corn</i> w ^{ch} he gathered among y ^e Debtors	012	00	00
May y ^e	6 th	1704. Recd. y ^e Stock & use of <i>Mr. Jⁿ Cookes</i>			
		li			
		30 Bond	032	01	00
	17	Recd. <i>Esq^r Jesson</i> of Langley	033	02	06
		Recd. <i>Coz Nealy</i>	002	10	00
June y ^e	8 th	1704 Recd. of <i>Mr. Smallbrooke</i> Stock & use	053	15	00
	12	Recd. of <i>Mr. Berry</i> of Sutton w ^{ch} was due to my Brother on y ^e Townes Account	000	09	00
	12	Recd. of <i>Benjamin Harris</i> in full for a Bond of 5 pounds	005	02	06
		Recd. of <i>Mr. Cook</i> of Litchfield	110	03	00
		Recd. of <i>Sam^l Jeffreys</i>	011	10	00
		Recd. of <i>Coz Corn</i> :	000	15	11

* William Jesson, esq., had acquired Langley, in the parish of Sutton Coldfield, in 1696, by his marriage to Anne, younger daughter and coheir of the late Henry Pudsey. He was the son of Sir William Jesson, of Coventry, and not related to the Jessons we are dealing with: he died 22 Nov. 1725, aged 59 (Bracken's *Sutton Coldfield*, 1860, pp. 100-101, and Pedigree No. IV.).

			li	s	d
27 th		Recd. of <i>Coz Nath Ford</i>	098	12	06
27		Recd. <i>Tho: Veasy & George Hall</i> a Bond	010	10	06
27		Recd. of <i>Ralphill Terry</i> for a Shop Bill	000	10	00
27		Recd. of <i>J^{no} James</i> towards a Note of 5 Pounds	002	03	06
28		Recd. of <i>J^{no} Low & J^{no} Jesson</i> in full for a Bond			
		of 100	108	12	06
July y ^e	14	Recd. of <i>Mr. Charles Chadwick</i> in full for a Bond	054	19	09
Aug st y ^e	12	Recd. A Mortgage of <i>Turner</i>	061	05	00
	12	Recd. <i>Coz Corn: w^{ch} hee</i> Recd. of <i>Mr. Aupot</i> (<i>sc. Allport</i>) <i>Jun^r</i> for a Note	005	09	00
Sep ^{br} y ^e	14	Recd. of <i>Mr. Charles Chadwick</i> in full for his Bond			
		of 20	022	02	06
Oct ^{br} y ^e	3 rd	<i>Rich^d Brookes</i> in full for his Bond of 10	010	19	06
		Recd. of <i>Joseph Clare</i> in full for a Shop Debt	000	04	06
		Recd. of <i>Corn: Jesson Jun^r</i> w ^{ch} he paid for Land Tax	000	13	05½
	6	Recd. of <i>J^{no} Woodshaw</i> for his Bond and Note	063	00	00
			<hr/> £700-11-7½		

CORNLS: JESSON

(4)
1704

An Accout of what I have Recd.

			li	s	d
Oct ^{br} y ^e	26	Recd. of <i>Mrs. Doley</i> in full for a Bond of 10	010	00	00
Nov y ^e	16	Recd. for Stock & use of <i>Phillipes</i> 2 Bonds	034	00	00
	16	Recd. in full for <i>Mr. Gibbones</i> Bond of 3	003	05	00
	16	Recd. in full for <i>Cliffenes</i> Bond of 10	011	05	00
X ^{br} y ^e	8	Recd. of <i>Coz Nath Ford</i>	098	12	06
Jan. y ^e	10	Recd. in full for <i>Mr. J^{no} Groves</i> Bond	036	01	08
	12	Recd. in full for <i>Mr. Cockersoles</i> Bond	031	17	00
Ap ^r y ^e	24	1705. Recd. in full of <i>Mr. Turners</i> Bonds	039	15	00
June y ^e	20	Recd. in full of <i>Mr. Edw^d Swinfen</i> for A Bond of 8	008	16	00
Nov y ^e	27.	1704. Recd. of <i>Eliz Weeley</i> for ½ a yeares Rent Due at Miclemas Last	003	10	00
Febr y ^e	17.	1704/5. Recd. of <i>W^m Sowthall</i> on y ^e Accot of y ^e Mortgage	020	00	00
March y ^e	8	Recd. of <i>W^m Sowthall</i> on y ^e Accot of y ^e Mort- gage of <i>Timothy Greasbrookes</i>	003	10	06

				li	s	d
June ye	18 th	1705.	Recd. in full for <i>Mr. Floyers</i> Bond	226	00	00
X ^{br} ye	26		Recd. in full of <i>Mr. Scot & Digby Hancox</i> for a			
			Bond of 30	035	06	00
	26		Recd. ye Remaning Intrest of A Bond y ^t <i>Coz</i>			
			<i>Nealy</i> Recd. Stock 5 & 9 for Intrest of a			
			Bond of <i>Digby Hancox</i>	000	06	00
March ye	1 st		Recd. in full of <i>Rob^t Feild</i> for a Bond of 4	004	16	00
June ye	29	1706.	Recd. in full of <i>Tho: Panton</i> for a note			
			of 4-10-0	005	07	00
X ^{br} ye	30	1705.	Recd. in full of <i>Tho: Cooper</i> for A Bond			
			of 17	019	15	00
	30		Recd. in full of <i>Tho: Cooper</i> for 2 Notes of 3-10-0	003	16	00
			Recd. ye Stock & Use of <i>Mr. W^m Wakliss</i> Bond			
			of 20	022	12	00
X ^{br} ye	1 st		Recd. in full of <i>Ambros Cooper</i> and <i>Rich^d Woole</i>			
			for A Bond of 10	011	15	09
				<hr/>		
				£630-06-05		

CORNLS: JESSON

The details of the disbursements are considerably longer, and contain much more of interest than do the preceding records of payments :—

N^o (1)An Accout^t of what I have Paid

				li	s	d
1703						
June ye	30 th	pd.	to <i>Wm Cooper</i> for worke don for my <i>Coz.</i>			
			<i>Tom</i>	001	04	10
	Do.	pd.	to <i>Mary Spooner</i> for 15 Gallons of ale	000	15	00
	30	pd.	to <i>Rob^t Right</i> for Meat	000	15	00
	30	pd.	to <i>Jⁿ Clifton</i> for Cakes	001	10	00
	30	pd.	to 4 Men for Disposing of Bread to ye <i>Pore</i>			
			about ye <i>Parrish</i>	000	04	06
July ye	5 th	pd.	to <i>Mary Cartwright</i> for Cakes	001	16	00
	5	pd.	for Bread to <i>Reave</i>	001	10	00
	6	pd.	for Bread to <i>Ann Scott</i>	001	10	00
	6	pd.	to <i>Rob^t Right</i> for Meat	000	04	01
	6	presented	<i>Esqr Jesson</i> w th a Shuger lofe for			
			kinesses to my <i>Coz</i> in his Sickness	000	06	04

			li	s	d
July	y ^e	6 th presented <i>Esqr Wilkins*</i> w th A Shuger Lofe for making bould of his House at y ^e Funeralles†			
	6	pd. to <i>Jane James</i> for Ale	000	07	00
	6	pd. to <i>Tho: Penell</i> for Bread	000	15	08
	9	pd. to <i>Elizabeth Wallker</i> for Cakes	001	10	00
	7	pd. to <i>Jn^o Jackson</i> for Grass for <i>Coz. Tho.</i> Horses and Cakes	002	17	00
	3	pd. to <i>Rob^t Groves</i> for Wines	007	12	06
	5	pd. to <i>Jn^o Steavens</i> for y ^e Minister and Clarkes Fees and for makeing y ^e Grave and Tolling y ^e Bell	001	06	00
	15	pd. to <i>Jn^o Spooner</i> for y ^e use of <i>Coz Tho.</i>	000	03	06
	16	pd. to <i>Charles Cooper</i> y ^e elder for going to Linkhorne Shire for <i>Coz Foard</i>	000	07	09
	17	pd. to <i>Rise Ealy</i> on <i>Coz Tho: Acco^t</i>	000	02	06
	14	pd. to <i>Anne Cockersall</i> for Bread	000	15	00
	14	pd. to <i>Awthery Cockersall</i> Church warden for breaking y ^e Church	000	06	08
	15	pd. to <i>Charles Freeth</i> for Gloves w ^{ch} <i>Coz. Tho.</i> had at my Brothers Funerall	017	00	00
	5	pd. to <i>Tho: Hunnyborne</i> for Cake and Bread	001	17	10
	5	pd. to <i>Jn^o Steevens</i> for <i>Mr. Rilands</i> use for 2 Mortuaries	001	00	00
	9	pd. to <i>Jn^o Twemley</i> for Grass on <i>Coz Tho Acco^t</i>	000	02	06
			<hr/>		
			046	14	08
			<hr/>		
		pd. my Brothers Maid <i>Ruth</i> 3-00-0 w ^{ch} hee had to keep for her	003	-	-
			<hr/>		
			49	14	08

CORNLS: JESSON

The following is a rough draft of the next account :—

			li	s	d
1703					
July	y ^e	2 nd pd. to <i>Mr. Newton</i> for Biskets at my Brothers and Kinesmans Funeralls			
			005	05	08

* John Wilkins, esq., left a field in 1707 to the parish of Sutton Coldfield, the rent to provide Bibles for the poor, and for children (Bracken's *Sutton Coldfield*, 1860, p. 89).

† Although the accounts, strictly speaking, deal only with the estate of Thomas Jesson the younger, yet it will be noticed here and in later entries that the funeral of his father, which occurred only three months earlier, is lumped in with his own.

			li	s	d
July y ^e	10 th	pd. to <i>Jⁿ Rodgers</i> for y ^e Pall and Bewring Shute and Scharger for my Brothers Funerall			004-00-00
	12	pd. to <i>Mr. Tho Nicholls</i> Apothecary			005-09-03
	17	pd. to <i>George Willes</i> y ^e Sadler on Coz Acco ^t			000-13-04
	8	pd. to <i>Rice Ealey</i> for Lambs wooll and Looking to y ^e Horse on my Brothers Acco ^t			001-04-00
	19	pd. to <i>Charles Cooper</i> y ^e younger for Looking to Coz <i>Tho</i> Horse and going w th Earands			001-10-00
		gave to <i>Esq^r Willkines</i> Maide			000-02-06
		pd. my Coz Maides wages			000-11-06
		pd. for Hay			000-17-07
		pd. to 2 Prayzers of y ^e Inventory			000-05-00
		pd. for Nessaryes & Meate			000-10-07
August y ^e	2 nd	pd. to <i>W^m Coopers Wife</i> for Lookeing to my Brother			000-10-00
	2	pd. to <i>Dockter Horne</i>			004-05-00
	2	pd. to <i>Dockter Davis</i>			002-00-00
	5	pd. to younge <i>Charles Coopers Wife</i> for being w th my Cozen			000-10-06
	2	pd. to <i>Mr. Homer</i> for A jorney and advice about y ^e Harriot (<i>sc.</i> heriot)			000-05-00
	11	pd. to <i>Mr. Jⁿ Dolphin</i> for <i>Mr. Roger blith</i>			001-16-00
	11	pd. <i>Mr. W^m Homer</i>			002-17-00
	12	pd. <i>Em: Thomas</i> for Nursing of Coz <i>Tho Jesson</i> in his Sickness 13 Dayes			000-13-00
Sep ^{br} y ^e	2 nd	pd. <i>Mr. Rogers</i> for his Manes Servis			006-00-00
		pd. for goods for <i>Mr. Rogers</i>			000-11-06
	1 st	pd. <i>Jⁿ Brooke</i> for Wine for Coz <i>Tho</i> : Funerall			009-09-00
July y ^e	30 th	1703. pd. to <i>Roland Frith</i> for a Harret [<i>sc.</i> heriot] at my Brothers Death			003-00-04½
					£052-06-09½
		pd. Rent & Taxes for my Brothers House in Sutton for 8 Months			003-18-00
		pd. <i>Tho: Tranter</i> for Making a Damm			000-12-00
		Totall			£056-16-09½
July y ^e	30 th	1703. Payd for y ^e 2 Harrots [<i>sc.</i> heriots]			006-00-09
					062-17-06½
					03-00-4½
		Totall			059-17-2

The following is the account as finally written out :—

N^o (2)

An Account of what I have Payd

			li	s	d
1703					
July y ^e	2 nd	pd. to <i>Mr. Newton</i> for Biskets at my Brothers and Kinesmans Funeralls	005	05	—8
	10	pd. to <i>Jn^o Rodgers</i> for y ^e Pall and Bewring Shute and Scharret for my Brothers Funerall	004	00	—0
	12	pd. to <i>Mr. Tho: Nicholls</i> Apothecary	005	09	—3
	17	pd. to <i>George Willes</i> y ^e Sadler on Coz: Account	000	13	—4
	8	pd. to <i>Rise Ealy</i> for Lambs Wool and Looking to y ^e Horse on my Brothers Acco ^t	001	04	—0
	19	pd. to <i>Charles Cooper</i> y ^e younger for Looking to Coz. <i>Tho.</i> Horse & going w th Earands	001	10	—0
		gave to <i>Esq^r Willkines</i> Maide	000	02	—6
		pd. my Coz: Maides wages	000	11	—6
		pd. for Hay	000	17	—7
		pd. to y ^e 2 Prayzers of y ^e Inventory	000	05	—0
		pd. for Necessaryes & Meate	000	10	—7
August y ^e	2 nd	pd. to <i>Wm Coopers Wife</i> for Looking to my Brother	000	10	—0
	2	pd. <i>Dockter Horne</i>	004	05	—0
	2	pd. <i>Dockter Davis</i>	002	00	—0
	5	pd. young <i>Charles Cooper Wife</i> for being w th my Coz:	000	10	—6
	2	pd. to <i>Mr. Homer</i> for a Jorney and advice about y ^e Harriot	000	05	—0
	11	pd. to <i>Mr. Jn^o Dolphin</i> for <i>Mr. Roger Blith</i>	001	16	—0
	11	pd. to <i>Mr. Wm Homer</i>	002	17	—0
	12	pd. <i>Em Thomas</i> for Nursing of Coz: <i>Tho:</i> <i>Jesson</i> in his Sickness 13 Days	000	13	—0
Sep ^{br} y ^e	2 nd	pd. <i>Mr. Rogers</i> for his Mans Servis	006	00	—0
	1 st	pd. for Goods from <i>Mr. Rogers</i>	000	11	—6
	1 st	pd. to <i>Jn^o Brooke</i> for wine for Coz: <i>Tho:</i> Funerall	009	09	—0
July y ^e	30 th	1703. pd. to <i>Roland Frith</i> for 2 Harrots at Brothers & Coz: <i>Tho:</i> Death	006	00	—9
		pd. Rent & Taxes for my Brothers in Sutton for 8 Months	003	18	—0
		pd. to <i>Tho: Tranter</i> for Making A Damm	000	12	—0
			<hr/>		
			059	17	—2

CORNLS: JESSON

N^o (3)An Acco^t of what I have Paid

			li	s	d
		Pd. for Strawe	000	01	04
		Pd. for Shooeing y ^e gray Mare	000	02	01
		Pd. for Shooeing y ^e Horse	000	01	02
		Pd. for Provisions	000	01	11
		Pd. for Provisions	000	11	03
August y ^e	12	1703. Pd. for Provisions	000	01	11
	14	Pd. for Provisions & Shooeing y ^e Black horse	000	02	10
		Pd. for Bro: & Coz. Coffins	003	12	06
	21	Pd. <i>Adam Pershouse</i> as appeares by Bill	001	06	00
		Pd. for a Sheete of Stamp ^d paper to write y ^e Inventory	000	02	04
		Pd. for Lawyers Charges	000	13	01
	28	Pd. Coz: <i>Nath Ford</i> for Goods D ^d at Coz <i>Tho</i> Funerall	026	00	00
October y ^e	4	Pd. <i>Jⁿ Worrall</i> for Gloves	000	16	00
	11	Pd. for y ^e Burialls of Brother & Coz & half a yeares Window Tax	002	13	00
	19	Pd. Charges at Cosill [<i>sc.</i> Caverswall] and Birmingham	000	11	00
	27	Pd. to <i>Christopher Duncomb</i> for Cheife Rent of Severall houses as is distinctly men- tioned in his receipt and by Alienations	002	19	04
Nov ^{br} y ^e	4	Pd. Mr. <i>George Wills</i> for Goods D ^d to Coz <i>Tho</i> :	000	06	06
		Pd. <i>James Taylor</i> for Cloth as by his Receipt	002	00	00
		Pd. <i>Jⁿ Humphrys</i> for thread as by his Receipt	000	10	00
	5	Pd. Mr. <i>W^m Bird</i> for Goods D ^d as by his Receipt	002	16	09
April y ^e	21 st	1704. Pd. Mr. <i>Eaden</i> for Letters of Adminis- tration	004	18	00
X ^{br} y ^e	24 th	1703. Pd. at Lidgefield Courte	001	05	06
Jan. y ^e	24	1703. Pd. y ^e Stafford Button Man	001	15	00
May y ^e	27 th	1704. Pd. <i>Dochter Foard</i> for a Tendance of Coz <i>Tho</i> :	008	00	00
June y ^e	8 th	Pd. <i>Newton</i> for Gingerbread on Coz Acco ^t	000	02	06
	15	Pd. Mr. <i>Tho Albet</i>	029	18	00
		Pd. for Post Letters w ^{ch} bro ^t down y ^e Acco ^t	000	01	06
	28	Coz. <i>Rich^d Brett</i> Paid Brother <i>Cornelius</i> to Pay Debts	073	07	06
July y ^e	20 th	Pd. for Mending Coz <i>Tho</i> : Whatch	000	06	06
	20	Pd. Mr. <i>Pallmer</i> y ^e Lawyer for making an Artickle	000	10	00
Nov ^{br} y ^e	30	Pd. Mr. <i>Edmund Skynner</i>	018	19	00

		li	s	d
March y ^e 17	Pd. <i>Rich^d Russell</i>	006	06	06
June y ^e 7 th	Pd. <i>Mr. W^m Chew</i>	008	03	00
January y ^e 22	1705/6 Pd. to <i>Mr. Merriall & Mr. Sheafe</i>	003	10	00

£202-12-00

CORNLS: JESSON

N^o (4)

		li	s	d
May y ^e 2 nd	1704. Pd. Brother by Coz: <i>Rich^d Brett</i>	033	06	00
15	Payd more by Coz <i>Rich^d Brett</i>	039	00	00
	Pd. to Coz <i>George Jesson</i>	001	10	00
Sep ^{br} y ^e 29	1703. Pd. to Brother by Coz <i>Cornelius</i>	027	05	00
October y ^e 16	1704. Pd. to Brother by Coz <i>Cornelius</i>	066	19	00
	Pd. to Coz <i>Cornelius</i>	008	00	00
	Pd. to Mr. <i>J^{no} Pemberton</i> on Brother <i>Cornelius Jessons</i> Accou ^t	550	00	00

726-00-00

CORNLS: JESSON

On a double sheet is the final account of the money received and the money expended :—

	The Totall Summes of what I have Recd.	li	s	d
Recd.		0700	11	07 $\frac{1}{2}$
Recd. more		0630	06	05 0
Recd. more		0196	02	01 $\frac{1}{2}$
Recd. more		0134	02	02 $\frac{1}{2}$
Recd. Arreares for Rent		0026	12	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Recd. of Debts		0035	07	07 $\frac{1}{2}$
		1723	02	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
To Cash payd as on y ^e other Side		0312	03	10 0
		1410	19	00 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>J^{no} Jessons</i> Share is		0705	09	06 $\frac{1}{2}$
		0705	09	06 1
household Goods and Shop Goods as I Bought of my Brother		0039	19	02 0
		0745	08	08 1
To Cash Payd as on y ^e Other Side		0726	00	00 0
Remaines Due to <i>Brother Cornelius</i>		0019	08	08 1

The Totall Summs of what I have Payd

	li	s	d
Payd	202	12	00 0
Payd more	059	17	02 0
Payd more	049	14	08 0
	<hr/>		
	£312	03	10 0
	<hr/>		
Payd my Brother for his Owne use	176	00	00 0
Payd Mr. <i>J^{no} Pemberton</i> on my Brothers Account	550	00	00 0
	<hr/>		
	726	00	00 0

At a former reference (*ante*, III., 63) I printed a letter written by Cornelius Jesson, Steward of Christ's Hospital, on 28 December 1704, to his brother John Jesson, of Birmingham, but addressed "For Mr. Nicholas Bakewell, Ironmonger In Birmingham." It refers to a bill he had given Mr. John Pemberton for £550, no doubt in connexion with the settlement of Thomas Jesson's estate. Mr. Jesson tells me he has the following receipt, on a slip of paper :—

June y^e 11th. 79.

Then received of Mr. *John Jesson* y^e sum of ten pounds for y^e use of my master Mr. *Cornelius Jesson*. I say received by me his servant

NICHOLAS BAKEWELL

This shews that Bakewell, whose name occurs several times in the accounts I have printed, was an old employee of the family. John Pemberton would be one of the two prominent persons of the name, first cousins, of that period, in Birmingham (see Hill and Dent's *Memorials of The Old Square*, 1897, Appendix B.).

It will have been noticed that the detailed statements of account all have the signature of Cornelius Jesson, Steward of Christ's Hospital, at the foot, and at a casual glance one would assume that he had prepared them. But it is quite clear that he did not : they, with the exception of the final account, were obviously prepared (though not actually written) by Cornelius's brother, John Jesson, who, as we have seen (*ante*, p. 87), was the heir-at-law. The reference to "Brother Cornelius," on 28 June 1704 (*ante*, p. 96), and in the short account following it, make this certain. Cornelius Jesson evidently signed them merely to indicate his acceptance of his brother's figures.

The entries which have the greatest interest and value for the strict purpose of my enquiries are, (1) that of 16 July 1703, noting the payment of 7^s/9 "to Charles Cooper y^e elder for going to Linkhorne Shire for Coz. Foard" (*ante*, p. 93); and (2) that of 27 May 1704, recording that £8 was paid "Dockter Foard for a Tendance of Coz. Tho." (*ante*, p. 96). Dr. Joseph Ford was Johnson's uncle at Stourbridge, who therefore attended Thomas Jesson, the younger, in his last illness. The bond of 14 October 1703, describing Cornelius Ford as of Stroxtun, co. Lincs., gent., would have told us where in "Linkhorne Shire" he lived, if we had not known before.

Among the Jesson papers there is also a form of bond between Thomas Jesson, of Sutton "Colefield," co. Warw., yeoman, and William Barnesley, of Trysull, co. Staffs., gent., in the sum of £100, dated 31 August, 30 Charles II. [1678], but otherwise uncompleted and unsigned. On the back of this bond is roughed out the following statement of account:—

September 18 1679	
<i>Mr. Fords</i> debt on bond	20—0—0
for Interest 2 yeares & a halfe & 7 weekes ending att midsomer last	2—13—4
<i>Mr. Ford</i> debt on another bond	50—0—0
2 yeares Interest	6—0—0
halfe a yeares Interest	1—10—0
2 months ending att midsomer last }	0—10—0
<i>Mr. Ford</i> debt on another bond	40—0—0
Interest 11 monthes	2—4—0
<i>Mr. Ford</i> debt on another bond	160—0—0
for halfe a yeares use	4—16—0
& for one monthe	0—16—0
& for one fortnight	0—8—0
	<hr/> 288—17—4
Received of <i>Mr Perrott</i>	32—12—6
Received uppon a bond of <i>Mr Russells</i>	100—0—0
use for the same untill midsomer last	4—10—0
Received in money	50—0—0
	<hr/> 475—19—10
The whole purchas money	608—16—8
Deduct the Receipts above said being	475—19—10
	<hr/> 132—16—10
Rents due	

Mr. Jesson thinks that this account relates to the purchase by Thomas Jesson of the land on which he built the family mansion of Oakwood, at West Bromwich : the deed of sale, by Henry Ford, of Clifford's Inn (great-uncle of Dr. Johnson), was dated 10 September 1679 (see Willett's *West Bromwich*, 1882, p. 221 ; *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 129, 135).

HUMPHREY HAWKINS, THE LICHFIELD USHER

THE particulars I gave of this humble pedagogue, who was not a university graduate but, in Johnson's own words, "very skilful in his little way" (*ante*, III., 84, 87-8), can now be considerably augmented. The last date I was able to give for him was 1731. The register of St. Michael's, Lichfield, reveals that "Humphry Hawkins" was buried there on 10 March 1740/1.

Mr. Laithwaite's researches among the records of the Feoffees of the Conduit Lands Trust (*ante*, p. 29) produced interesting evidence concerning him. In the minutes was found this entry :—

12th. Dec. 1698

Agreed by the Feoffees & Sidesmen of the Conduit Lands belonging to the City of Lichfield that the severall sums underwritten shall be pd. out by Mr. *George Marshall* out of the mony in his hands vizt.

Mr. Hawkins usher of the Free school to give him 05—0—0

To allow *Mr. Shaw* Schoolmaster towards his charge in making a Sellar under the Schoolhouse 05—0—0

The following is his receipt :—

Recd. 13th. Febr. 1698 : of Mr. *George Marshall* by order of the Feoffees &c. of the Conduit Lands belonging to the City of Lichfield the Sum of Five pounds as a Gratuity allowed me by them I say Recd. 05—00—00
by me

HUM: HAWKINS

The accounts for the following years tell the same story :—

8 Dec. 1699

agreed then to give Mr. *Hum. Hawkins* 5^{li} for teaching poor boyes the year ensuing

Recd. this 17th. March 1700 : of the Feeoffees of the Conduit Lands belonging to the City of Lichfield the sum of Five pounds by the hands of Mr. *George Marshall* as a Gratuity for Teaching poor boyes to write &c. I say Received as above sayd 05^{li}

p. me

HUM: HAWKINS

Decem: y^e 9th. 1704

Recd. then of the Feoffees of the Conduit Lands the Sum of £5 for a Gratuity as Usher of the Free School of the City of Lichfield

By me

HUM: HAWKINS

May 29 : 1705

Recd. of Mr. *William Northwood* the Sum of Five Pounds by Order of the Feoffes of the Conduit Lands being a Gratuity by them given
by me

HUM: HAWKINS

Somewhere about this period Hawkins, finding his pay insufficient, drew up the following petition, ruling the paper for the writing, which is in a fine copperplate hand, and an excellent testimonial to the penmanship it was his lot to teach :—

To the Worp^{ll}. the Feoffees of the Conduit Lands belonging to the
City of Lichfield

The humble Petition of *Humphrey Hawkins*

Usher of the free School of the said City.

Sheweth

That whereas the said *Humphrey Hawkins* not having a Sallery sufficient for his Maintenance, nor any valuable Consideration from the Parents, or Friends of the Boys that he teacheth, hath obtained Liberty to teach to Write, and cast Account, at vacant hours in the Chamber belonging to the said School for his better Subsistance, and finding He may be usefull to teach many poor Boys, whose Parents, or Friends, are not able to allow him for his pains, it will be Charity for ever thankfully to be own'd both by him and them if You in Your Wisdom, and Goodness, will be pleas'd to assign him to teach them, and to appoint him an Allowance for the same.

On the back of this petition are some rough accounts for 1700, in connexion with the Trust, and as one would not expect Hawkins to write his petition on a piece of used paper it seems probable that it was written not later than 1700. But, as has appeared from the extracts printed, he received only the usual £5 down to 1705. Mr. Laithwaite tells me, however, that from 1705 to 1715 (after which date he could find no accounts preserved), he received £10 annually ; and notes that whereas Shaw and Hunter, the headmasters, are entered as having a "salary," Hawkins's emolument is almost always described as a "gratuity."

The permission to use the school buildings, in off hours, to teach writing, was granted by a resolution passed at a meeting of the Corporation on 9 July 1697, and quoted by Mr. Laithwaite in his valuable paper on "Dr. Johnson's Lichfield Forbears and Dr. Johnson's Academy" (*Transactions of the North Staffs. Field Club*, 1931-32, vol. LXVI.), p. 14 :—

Agreed that Mr. *Humfrey Hawkins* the underschoolmaster of the sd. schoole shall have Libty. to teach to write in the schoole chambers att vacant hours dayes and times not neglecting his duty of underschoolmr. nor teaching in the sd. schoole att such times as a writing master shall come on purpose to teach to write att the said schoole.

The Rev. Harold S. Cresswell, Vicar of St. Mary's, Lichfield, has kindly supplied me, through Mr. Laithwaite, with an exact copy of entries relating to Hawkins at either end of the parish register volume for the period. The first, as follows, he describes as "on the front fly leaf or binding":—

Hum: Hawkins usher of the Free school

May 1 1684

Hum: Hawkins Clerk of S. Mary's

Sept 22: 1712

The new Church was opened the 30 of Decemb: 1721

The Reverend Mr. Baker Vicar preach'd upon the 13 Chap. of Nehemiah and 14 verse. He dy'd Aug 17 1732

[*Willm. Moore* enter'd Parish Clark March 9th 1740]

The above is all in Hawkins's own writing except for the last entry, which shews that a successor was appointed the day before his funeral, and so immediately after his death. Also in his writing are these entries at the end of the same book:—

Hump: Hawkins, enter'd Parish Clerk Septem: 22: 1712.

St. Mary's Litchfd.

Usher of the Free school 1685.

and (overleaf):—

Hum: Hawkins made usher of the Free school in the City of Lichfield 1685.

Among the extracts made by Mr. Laithwaite from the churchwardens' accounts, of St. Mary's, are the following:—

1713. Apl. 8. pd. Mr. Hawkins a whole years Salary	5—0—0
1713/14. pd. Mr. Hawkins for washing the surplice & other Linnen	0—11—6
pd. Mr. Hawkins his sallary	2—10—0
1717/18. To Mr. Hawkins for entering all our accounts	0—13—0
1731. Mr. Hawkins' salary	5—0—0
1735. Mr. Hawkins his salary	05—00—00
1737. Mr. Hawkins salary	5—0—0
1739. Mr. Hawkins salary	5—0—0
1740. Mr. Hawkins for mending the surplice	0—01—6
" ,, the other ,,	0—01—0
Mr. Hawkins Sallary	5—0—0

If Hawkins really did the washing and mending of the surplices himself it is a tribute to his versatility, or at least to his adaptability.

Mr. Laithwaite says that the accounts from 1711 to 1727 are in Hawkins's own hand. The book allocating the seats in the newly erected church, "Ground Seats Nov. 30 1721 : St. Mary's Ch : in the City of Lichfield," was prepared by Hawkins, the first entry for each seat being in his hand. His own seat was No. 109.

"Mary Bailye from Mr. Hawkinses" was buried at St. Mary's, Lichfield, on 8 Feb. 1732/3.

JOHNSON'S DEALINGS WITH JOHN LEVETT OF LICHFIELD

IN my account of the business dealings of Johnson with Theophilus Levett and his son John, as a result of his mother mortgaging the Birthplace to Theophilus early in 1740 (*ante*, IV., 8-11), I should have included an interesting letter in the famous collection of Mr. R. B. Adam, of which he kindly sent me a copy :—

Sir

It is not many weeks past the time that I promised you to pay the mortgage and I shall be obliged to you not to take advantage of so small a lapse.

The account, I think, stands thus
For Principal and Interest

146

of which Mr. Aston paid*

12

I paid John Asbridge by your bill
which I have by me

14

By Miss Porter

20

46

I have this day sent my Mother a Bank note of 100^l. so that you may easily settle the affair, which I am sorry to have so long and so uneasily protracted.

The money paid by Mr. Aston was I am very confident three years interest, but if I was to declare upon oath, I would not go to the utmost. Ten pounds I could swear to. I suppose you do not think I would cheat you of ten or twelve pounds, nor do I believe you would require them unjustly of me.

Be so kind as to spare my Mother all the trouble you can, and the twelve pounds shall make no difference between us,

I am

Sir

Your very humble servant

SAM: JOHNSON.

July 21. 1757.

* of this you know I have at present
no proof, but I believe it may be got,
from some Banker's books.

I have set this down to my Mother

..... 10.

To John Levett, Esq^r
in Lichfield.

This letter was afterwards printed by Mr. Adam in his great Catalogue, *The R. B. Adam Library*, 1929, vol. I., p. 54, but with the date altered to 1751. As John Levett acknowledged receipt of all the money due on the mortgage on 27 June 1757 (see *ante*, IV., 9), it seems clear that the year must have been 1751. It would have suited my case very well to have found that the date of the receipt had been wrongly given as 27 June 1757 instead of 27 July 1757, and to have decided that this letter was written a week before the receipt. But Mr. Laithwaite has kindly referred to the original and found that the month on the receipt is clearly *June*. Yet how did it happen that, if Johnson sent his mother a bank note for £100 on 21 July 1751, the mortgage remained unsatisfied until 27 June 1757? And if he was able to send his mother £100 on 21 July 1751, it seems curious that a week later he had to borrow a guinea for his own use from John Newbery (*Letters of Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, I., 23). Dr. Chapman tells me that the post mark on Johnson's letter is "21 IY," so that no doubt exists there as to the month. A point for consideration is that 21 July 1751 was a Sunday, and (though I have not investigated the question) it does not seem probable that Johnson would have been doing business of this kind on a Sunday. 21 July 1757 was a Thursday. The whole sequence of Johnson's business transactions with John Levett remains a puzzle, and demands further investigation.

I can add here a few more notes on the family. The following is an abstract of the will of Dr. Elton Levett (*ante*, IV., 189) younger brother of Theophilus, and uncle of John :—

ELTON LEVETT, of town and county town of Nottingham, gent. Will dated 2 Jan. 1744/5. To wife *Elizabeth*, messuage, etc., in Chandlers Lane, Nottingham, now in occupation of *Thomas Wright*, for her life, and then to two daurs., *Ann* and *Frances*. To said wife, for life, all my plate, and then to said daurs. To said wife, all household goods and furniture, and £100. To *John Egginton*, of Nottingham, gent., two messuages or tenements in George Lane, Lichfield, on trust to sell same and apply money between two said daurs., and they to have residue. Wife *Elizabeth* to be sole extrix. Wits., *W. Fentham*, *Julia Egginton* and *George Scholey*. Codicil dated 18 Jan. 1744/5. Whereas in the illness of my late friend, *Robert Egginton*, gent., decd., certain lands in par. of Willoughby, co. Notts., were conveyed to me and my heirs by *Thomas Wootten* and his wife, and *Thomas Wootten*, the younger, and his wife, and the consideration money was the property of the said *Robert Egginton*, for whom I acted only in trust, and

whereas said *Robert Egginton* has lately died, by his will devising his real and personal estate to his son and heir, *John Egginton*, now I devise all such lands to said *John Egginton*. Wits., *Julia Egginton*, *W. Fentham* and *Theo: Levett*. Proved 20 June 1745, at York, by *Elizabeth Levett*, widow, the relict.

Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminster*, II., 718, supplies some more details of George Parkyns, who married Elton Levett's daughter Anne in 1749; and at II., 573, shows that John (*ante*, IV., 190), eldest son of Theophilus Levett, was admitted to the school in July 1736, aged 14, and left in 1738. Johnson, therefore, may have met him as a schoolboy in London. Mr. A. H. Stenning tells me that the Rev. Richard Levett was married to Lucy Byrd (*ante*, IV., 191), on 19 September 1771.

The following memorandum of a document in the William Salt Library at Stafford was supplied to a correspondent some years ago, but the original cannot now be found:—

Note by Mr. T. Fernyhough of a bond in the possession of Mr. John Palmer of Lichfield between Sarah Johnson & Samuel Johnson her son and heir—to Theophilus Levett in £160. 30 Jan. 1739.

This refers to the mortgage of the Birthplace to Theophilus Levett, which was effected the following day, 31 January 1739/40 (*ante*, IV., 8–9). Mr. T. Fernyhough was no doubt the man to whom Dr. Richard Wright was ready to sell his Johnson MSS. in 1815 (see *post*, p. 150).

A FEW BIOGRAPHICAL ITEMS

JOHNSON'S godfather, Richard Wakefield (*ante*, III., 55-6), so Mr. Laithwaite tells me, was a Warden of the Conduit Lands Trust (see *ante*, p. 29) for the years 1691-2 and 1695-6, an office which had been previously held by Michael Johnson (see *ante*, p. 31).

Mr. Laithwaite also says that the name of Peter Oliver, whose widow became Johnson's first school ma'am (*ante*, III., 77), occurs in the churchwardens' levies of St. Mary's parish, under "Conduit and Dam Street" (see *ante*, p. 38), for 1700-03, but does not recur. "Widow Oliver" appears in the list of beneficiaries under "Hinton's Charity" (see *ante*, p. 43), as resident in the same division of the city, from 1704 to 1728, though not for the years 1713-16 or 1719-27. The first of these two periods would cover the time when Johnson attended her little school in Dam Street, so perhaps she was not quite so poor then as she usually was. Thomas Browne, to whose school Johnson went after leaving Dame Oliver (*ante*, III., 79), occurs in the same churchwardens' levies, also under "Conduit and Dam Street," from 1687 to 1700, without a break, but not again.

In Elkin Mathews's catalogue No. 23, of February 1929, p. 18, item 47, is listed *Titi Petronii Arbitri, Equitis Romani, Satyricon, etc., Omnia Commentariis, et Notis Doctorum Virorum illustrata. Concinnante Michaelae Hadrianide. Amstelodami: Typis Joannis Blaeu, MDCLXIX*. It is described as Dr. Johnson's copy, in contemporary calf, 8vo., and as having an "inscription on the inner cover in his hand, 'Sam; Johnson 1727,' being the earliest known dated signature of Dr. Johnson." It is an interesting item, priced at £80, but, as I have already shewn, he dated a signature in his Latin Dictionary, the previous year, on 7 September 1726 (*ante*, III., 165).

The exact date of Johnson's acute attack of melancholia, when his reason almost failed, has never been exactly settled (*ante*, V., 26-7, 43-4). But another point can be made in connexion with it. Boswell quotes Johnson as saying to William Seward, in 1783:—

I myself was for some years totally regardless of religion. It had dropped out of my mind. It was at an early part of my life. Sickness brought it back, and I hope I have never lost it since.

As a matter of fact Seward put the direct question to him, "When

was that, Sir ? ”, and Johnson replied, much more precisely, “ Why, Sir, I think from ten till two and twenty.” As Dr. Powell points out, this places his serious illness about 1730–31, and supports the idea that it was after his return from Oxford (see *Boswell’s Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, rev. Powell, IV., 215). And it strengthens my theory that the illness was the main cause of his leaving Oxford.

In view of the fact that we have not a single record of Johnson for the year 1730, after he left Oxford in December 1729 (*ante*, V., 52–3, 64–5), a special interest attaches to a cutting I have from *The Church of England Newspaper* for 25 May 1934, where it is stated that Messrs. Foyle, the well-known booksellers of Charing Cross Road, had discovered in their basement a little *Book of Common Prayer*, printed in 1729 by the “ assigns of his Majesty’s printers and Henry Hills, deceased,” on the contents page of which was written, “ Samuel Johnson, his book,” and inside the volume, “ Samuel Johnson, 1730,” the signature being, it is said, pronounced genuine by experts.

Another cutting relating to the same volume, from what newspaper I do not know, gives a different account of it. “ Bound in red calf and richly illustrated with engravings, it was the edition de luxe of 1729. ‘ Printed for and sold by Richd. Ware at y^e Bible and Sun at the lower end of Paternoster-row in Amen Corner.’ ” The sorter who discovered it is quoted as saying, “ Looking inside, quite casually, at first, my eye alighted on some faint writing between the red print on the title page. Then, to my amazement, I found it was ‘ Saml. Johnson, 1729.’ I turned to the contents page, and there, in bold lettering, was ‘ Samuel Johnson. His Book.’ ” Where it came from was not known.

In a letter of Boswell’s to the Rev. John Campbell, dated 26 July 1793, replying to some notes made by Campbell after reading the *Life*, occurs the following (C. B. Tinker’s *Letters of James Boswell*, 1924, II., 451) :—

Volume I.

p. 44 compared with p. 128. It is clear that I have inadvertently erred as to the date of his marriage by making it the year 1735, when it is fixed by his own inscription to have been in 1736. I have corrected this.

The variation which appears as to the date of his wife’s death, Vol. I. mentioning 1752, and Vol. II, 1753, is owing to the difference of the old and new style. You know the year formerly began in March.

The first correction shews Boswell deceived by his own subject, for Johnson made the extraordinary error of dating his own marriage as 1736, instead of 1735 (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 235). In regard to the second note, Mrs. Johnson died 17 March 1752, and was buried at Bromley on 26 March 1752 (*ibid.*, p. 236), yet, here again, by his own instructions, her epitaph was made to state that she died in March 1753. Down to 1751 the year was taken as beginning on 25 March, and the "change of style," by which it began on 1 January, took effect from the beginning of 1752. This naturally caused much confusion at the time, though ever since it has saved us from the difficulty of the "double date."

LICHFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL

AMONG the depositions in a case concerning Birmingham Grammar School are those of a witness, on 21 April 1710, who made the following statement in reference to James Parkinson, headmaster since 1694 ("The Records of King Edward's School, Birmingham," vol. iii., ed. W. F. Carter and E. A. B. Barnard, *Dugdale Soc.*, XII., 75, 105) :—

Some did not approve of his appointment and moved their sons from the school and set up another school at Solyhull near Birmingham, in opposition thereto, 'whereby the said free school of Birmingham lost its reputacon and decreased in its number of Schollars from what this Deponent hath heard it used to be before Mr. Parkinson's time.'

Another deponent on the same date, the Rev. John Rann, of West Bromwich, who had himself been educated under Parkinson, stated that he and a number of other boys were removed by their parents to other schools, and, more specifically, that "Richard Rann, son of Joseph Rann, of Birmingham, and Mr. Moreton Slaney's son, are now being educated at Lichfield School" (*ibid.*, XII., 78). Lichfield was now under John Hunter, who had come from Solihull in 1704 (*ante*, III., 110; VII., 168-9).

The Rev. R. V. Higgins Burne kindly sends me particulars of his ancestor, Christopher Higgins, of Loynton Hall, Norbury, Staffs., eldest son of Christopher Comyn Higgins by Rachel his wife, daughter of Francis Sambrooke (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under "Burne of Loynton Hall"). He was a schoolfellow of Johnson's, for in his New Testament, still preserved at Loynton Hall ("*Novum Jesu Christi Testamentum, A Sebastiano Castalione Latine redditum*, MDCCXVII"), is written on the fly-leaf, "Christopher Higgins, his Book, 1718," and on the next leaf, "*E Libris Christophori Higgins, Scholae Litchfeildensis Elumni*." He became a lawyer, of Furnival's Inn, and died in 1770, after having been in money difficulties for some time. His age is not known: he was born after 1702, and probably before 1709.

With reference to the Rev. Thomas Price, who was headmaster of Lichfield Grammar School from 1764 to 1776 (*ante*, III., 117), it is interesting to read a notice which Mr. William Bennett found in *Aris's Birmingham Gazette* for 1784. It first appeared on Monday, 21 June, and was continued weekly until Monday, August 9. He kindly sends me a copy :—

Lichfield School

An Annual Meeting of the Gentlemen educated under the Rev. Mr. Price, having been proposed, the first Meeting will be held on Tuesday the 10th Day of August Inst., at the George Inn, Lichfield.

Richard Dyott, Esq. }
Rev. Charles Buckeridge } Stewards

Lichfield—June 10th 1784

It is requested that those Gentlemen who wish to encourage the Institution will signify their Intentions to the Stewards Previous to the Day of Meeting.

∴ Dinner at three o'Clock

These proceedings were only a few months before Johnson's death. Unfortunately, Mr. Bennett could find no report of the meeting itself. At this time Mr. Price was headmaster of Birmingham Grammar School (see Laithwaite's *Lichfield Grammar School*, 1925, p. 59). We have no record of Johnson ever meeting Mr. Price while he was at Lichfield, but probability suggests it.

Mr. Laithwaite sends me an extract from the accounts of the Conduit Lands Trust at Lichfield, which is evidently John Hunter's receipt for his first half-year's salary (see *ante*, VII., 168-9) :—

December y^e 9th. 1704

Then Recd. of the Feofees of the Conduit lands y^e Sum of
for my half Yeares Salary,
due at Christmas.

li s d
5—0—0

By me
JOHN HUNTER

I seem to have overlooked the licence for Hunter's second marriage, sent me by his descendant, Sir Robert White-Thomson, in 1908, and extracted from the Registry of the Diocese of London :—

9th. June 1726

Which day appeared personally The Revd. John Hunter of the City of Litchfield Widower & alleged that he intended to marry with Mrs. Lucy Porter of St. Lawrence Jewry London aged upwards of twenty five years and a Spinster He not knowing or believing any Impediment by reason of any Pre-contract Consanguinity Affinity or any other lawfull means whatsoever to hinder the said intended Marriage of the truth of which he made Oath and prayed Licence for them to be married in the Parish Church of Chelsea in the County of Middlesex

JOHN HUNTER

Jurat cor. me

E. ISHAM Surrogate

The marriage took place on the following day (*ante*, VII., 177). The marriage of his daughter Lucy, given on the same page as on 15 June 1755 (and see *ante*, I., 41), is placed eleven days later by the *Gent.'s Mag.* for that year, July, p. 333 :—

(June 26) Rev Mr Thomas White, prebendary of Litchfield, — to Miss Lucy Hunter of Litchfield.

THE HOWARD, MARTEN AND BUTT FAMILIES OF LICHFIELD

A NUMBER of small items have turned up since I recorded the histories of these inter-allied families (*ante*, IV., 96-133). In regard to Paul Foley and Elizabeth Turton his wife, the late Rev. C. S. James sent me the following extracts from the register of Alrewas :—

Frances, dau. of Paul Foley, Esq., & Elizabeth, was born 9 July & bapt.
26 July 1706.

Penelope, dau. of Paul Foley, Esq., of Alrewas, and Elizabeth his wife, was
born 3 Jan. & bapt. 8 Jan. 1708/9.

He said the registers also included the marriage of the parents and the baptism of other children. Penelope, of course, was to become the wife of Charles Howard and the mother of Mrs. Erasmus Darwin (*ante*, IV., 97, 112).

Charles Chambers did not marry Mrs. Sacheverell until some eleven years after her distinguished husband's death in 1724 (*ante*, IV., 110), as this extract from the *Gent.'s Mag.* for 1735 (May, p. 275) shews :—

(May 19) Mr. *Chambers*, an Attorney near *Hatton-Garden*, :: to the rich
Relict of the late Dr. *Sacheverel*.

A certain Mr. George Haynes was married to a Mrs. Sarah Homer at Sutton Coldfield, on 18 October 1716, by Dr. *Sacheverell*.

The register of Leek contains the marriage, on 21 May 1730, of "Edward Wilson of Cannock Esq., & the lady Cath. Okeover" (see *ante*, IV., 116).

Sarah Kent, widow, who was buried at St. Michael's, Lichfield, on 26 January 1713/14 (*ante*, IV., 116), left a will, of which this is an abstract :—

5 Nov. 1712. This is to satisfy all my children and friends that I, *Sarah Kent*, leave to my son, *Samuel Kent*, 40s/-. and to my son, *Francis Kent*, £10, he paying half my funeral charges; and to my dau., *Sarah Kent*, the lease of the house and £5, and all the goods that are in my name, she paying half the funeral charges. Admon. of *Sarah Kent*, late of St. Mary's, Lichfield, granted at Lichfield, 16 February 1713/14, to *Sarah Kent*, the dau. Bond by *Sarah Kent*, of city of Lichfield, spinster, and *Charles Howard*, of same, clothworker. Inventory undated: amount, £7-6-6; appraisers, *Charles Howard* and *James Rose*.

This throws a little more light on the Kent family, but it does not solve the problem of how the testator's children were related to the Lyndons.

The licence for Addin Froggatt's marriage to Mary Marten (*ante*, IV., 120) was issued by the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Harl. Soc.*, XXXIII., 246):—

1668. Aug. 17. Adam [*sic*] Froggatt, of Lichfield, co. Staff., Bachr., abt. 23, & Mary Marten, of the same, Spr., abt. 23, at own disp., alleged by Rupert Browne, of the Prerog. Office of Canty., Gent. ; at St. Martin's [*sic*] in Lichfield.

Sarah Marten, born 1679, seventh daughter of Simon Marten, of Lichfield, notary public, and sister of Michael Johnson's apprentice Simon Marten, (*ante*, IV., 122), followed her brother to Leicester. Mr. A. W. Read has kindly sent me an abstract of her will:—

SARAH MARTEN, of the borough of Leicester, co. Leic., spinster. Will dated 1 Dec. 1746. Weak in body, but of sound and disposing mind and memory. My body not to be burd. in the earth under one week. By indenture of lease dated 12 Mch. 1742, made between *Lawrence Gardner*, clerk, M.A., Prebendary of Longden in the Cathedral of Lichfield, of the one part, and me the said *Sarah Marten* of the other part, said *Lawrence Gardner*, in consideration of surrender of a former indenture of lease of said prebend of Longden, dated 18 Apl. 1730, and of a sum of money paid him by me, and for other considerations therein mentioned, did demise unto me, my heirs and assigns, all said Prebend, Rectory or Parsonage of Longden, with tithes, etc., and all lands, etc., in said Prebendary, sometime held by the Rt. Hon. *William, Lord Pagett* his assigns as undertenants, during life of me and of *Joseph Robinson*, son of *James Robinson*, gent., of Lichfield, and *Thomas Crowley*, son of *Simon Crowley*, also of Lichfield, for life of longest liver, And whereas by an indenture of release dated 14 Sept. 1744 made between me, of city of Lichfield, spinster, of the one part, and *Thomas Bayly*, of Chancery Lane, co. M'sex. gent., of the other part, I, in consideration of sum of £400 paid by said *Thomas Bayly*, did grant unto him and his heirs the said Prebendary, etc., for my life, the life of said *Joseph Robinson* and *Thomas Crowley*, or the longest liver, And whereas said sum of £400 and interest thereon remain unpaid by the said *Thomas Bayly*, Now I devise thereout unto *Hannah Marten*, spinster, dau. of my late bror., *Simon Marten*, an annuity of £16, paid quarterly. One moiety of residue to my nephew, *Thomas Marten*, son of late bror., *Simon Marten*, and *Anne Marten*, spinster, another of his daus. Another moiety to *George Hayes*, of city of Lichfield, apothecary, his heirs and assigns, for benefit of my niece, *Elizabeth Butt*, wife of *Carew Butt*, of Lichfield, apothecary, for life, her husband to have no power over same ; then to *John Marten Butt*, son of said *Elizabeth*.

Third moiety in trust for *Alice Butt*, dau. of said niece. To nephew, *John Marten*, another son of my late bror., *Simon Marten*, messuages, etc., in Kingston, co. Surrey, which by indenture of 26 Feb. 1649 were leased by *Thomas Brandling* to *Edward Smith*, of Lambeth, co. Surrey, timber merchant, for 99 years, at peppercorn rent, and also other lands, etc., near Kingston and Surbiton, which by indenture of 24 June 1650 were leased by said *Thomas Brandling* to said *Edward Smith* for 99 years at peppercorn rent. To said *George Hayes*, £10. To *Mrs. Ann Bayly*, of St. Mary's par., Lichfield, spinster, £20. To said *Thomas Marten*, *Elizabeth Butt*, *Hannah Marten* and *Anne Marten*, all my wearing apparel. My large cabinet to said *Elizabeth Butt* for life, and then to her son, *John Marten Butt*. Residue to nephew, *Thomas Marten*, and niece, *Elizabeth Butt*, exor. and extrix. Signed, *Sarah Marten*. Wits., *Elizabeth Ayre*, *W. Foster* and *William Foster*. Proved in Prebendal Court of St. Margaret's, Leicester, 6 Feb. 1746/7, by *Thomas Marten*, one of the exors.

Sarah Marten can only have spent the last year or two of her life in Leicester, for the will shows that she was of Lichfield on 14 September 1744. Perhaps she moved after the death of her brother *Simon* in March 1744/5 (*ante*, IV., 121), and lived with his family.

Archdeacon Cameron tells me that his great-great-grandfather's name was 'Cary' (not Carey) Butt (*ante*, IV., 130), and that he has several signatures in evidence of it; also that his great-grandfather, Charles Cameron (*ante*, IV., 132), was M.B., but not M.D.

Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminster* should be consulted (I., 151) for the school records of George Butt and his son, John Marten Butt (*ante*, IV., 123, 131).

RICHARD RIDER, CHANCELLOR OF LICHFIELD

THE two Richard Riders, father and son, come into the Johnson story at various points (see *ante*, III., 180; VI., 129; VII., 154-5; and *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 227, 230). The following marriage licence was issued by the Vicar-General of the Archbishop of Canterbury (*Harl. Soc.*, XXX., 122-3):—

1682-3. Feb. 15. Richard Rider, of Litchfield Close, co. Litchfield, Gent., Bachr., about 22, & Jane Walmsley, of the same, Spr., about 26, at her own disp.; alleged by Martin Ballma, of St. Michael Bassishaw, Lond., Mercht. Taylor; at Repton, co. Derby.

I presume that Jane Walmsley was related to Johnson's godfather, Gilbert Walmesley [1680?—1751], of whom I give some fresh information on another page (*ante*, p. 4). The following abstract of a Chancery Suit, Bishop of Lichfield *v.* Walmisley (C. P. Bridges 356/20), brings the two families into conjunction:—

1710. Nov. 24. Complaint by *John, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry*, and *Edward Byrch*, of Leacroft, co. Staffs., Esq., Register of the Episcopal Registry of the Diocese of Lichfield, that the office of Register is esteemed a necessary office and is in the donation of the Bishop, who grants the same for life of the grantee. On 6 Apl. 1710 the office, void by the death of *Henry Wood alias Webb*, Esq., was granted by complainant to the said *Edward Byrche*, for his life, who afterwards was admitted a public notary, and the grant was confirmed 1 Sept. 1710 by the Bishop and the Dean and Chapter. But now *William Walmisley*, Esq., present Chancellor of the Diocese, *Gilbert Walmisley*, of the Inner Temple, London, Esq., *Richard Ryder*, the elder, of Lichfield Close, gent., and *Richard Ryder*, the younger, seek to deprive *Edward Byrche* of the said office and pretend the same was granted to said *Henry Wood alias Webb* and *William Walmisley*, which would be against the act, and all said defendants have taken upon themselves to act as Register and will not permit *Edward Byrche* to enjoy the office and have the books, etc. Therefore they desire the said defendants may be summoned to answer the premises.

29 Jan. 9 Queen Anne (1710/11). Answer of *Gilbert Walmisley*, Esq., *Richard Ryder, sen.*, gent., and his son, *Richard Ryder, jun.*, saying that on 10 Oct. 1673 Dr. *Thomas Wood*, then Bishop of Lichfield, granted to *John Mills*, Dr. of Laws, and one *Henry Webb alias Wood*, the office of Register, to hold jointly for their lives, and *Henry Webb* surviving became solely seised of same and received the profits until 20 Mch. 1692, when he surrendered same to Dr. *William Lloyd*, then Bishop, who did then grant same to said *Webb* and *William Walmisley*, to hold same jointly, and this was

re-granted on 2 Mch. 1698 to said *Webb* and *Gilbert Walmisley*, and they held same together until the death of *Webb* on 13 Jan. 1709, when *Gilbert Walmisley* held same solely, *Richard Rider, sen.*, acting as his deputy, and *Richard Rider, jun.*, as his clerk and servant, all which grants were confirmed by the Dean and Chapter.

16 June 10 Queen Anne (1711). Further answer by said *Gilbert Walmisley*, Esq., and *Richard Rider, sen. and jun.*, that they do not know that the Bishop has only power to grant the office for one person's life, but have understood, and understand, that it was always for two persons during their lives, and they maintain that the Bishop had not power to grant same to *Byrch*, and that said *Gilbert* is lawfully entitled to hold the office during his life.

28 Jan. 1711 and 8 June 1711. Two further answers to same purpose.

I am unable to say anything about the legal merits of this case, but presume that, as *Gilbert Walmesley* certainly filled the office of Registrar, it was from this date, and that so it went in his favour.

A letter from David Garrick to his father, Captain Peter Garrick, written from Lichfield in May 1734, makes reference to the Riders in connexion with another appointment. I am indebted to Dr. D. M. Little, of Harvard, for the extract :—

Mr. Pargiter* being to set out to Morrow Morning for London, I would not omitt the Opportunity of Letting my dear Father know a piece of News not only as it brings the greatest joy to all your Family, but also to your Self. Mr. Rider who is made Chancellour has been up to Town and has got Brigadeer Kirk's† Leave and Interest for your coming over to England You will perhaps think me too short as to Mr. Rider being made Chancellour, but the affair is this, Mr. Reins [*sic*] who was Chancellour for Lichfield is Dead, and the Bishop has put Mr. Rider with his Eldest Son into the Patent”.

The following extract from the list of Chancellors of the diocese, as given by Harwood in his *Lichfield*, p. 192, illustrates the above record of appointments :—

1698. William Walmisley, LL.B. died July 15, 1713.

1713. Henry Raynes, LL.D. son of Sir Richard Raynes [*Chancellor*, 1682-98].

1735. Richard Rider, LL.B. resigned in 1740.

* Philip Pargiter, esq., was to benefit under the will of *Gilbert Walmesley*, made in 1745 (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 231).

† After Captain Garrick's death he was described as “Capt. in a Regt. of Foot under command of Hon. Major General Kirk” (*ante*, VI., 63).

The will of William Walmisley is a very uninformative document :—

WILLIAM WALMISLEY, of the Close of Lichfield Cathedral, co. Stafford, Esq. Will dated 8 Mch. 1712/13. Universal legatee, my wife. Signed, *W. Walmisley*. Wits., *E. Walmisley* and *W. Walmisley jun.* Proved 22 Aug. 1719, in P.C.C. (Browning, 154), by *Dorothy Walmisley*, widow, the relict.

Concerning William Walmisley (who does not seem to have affected his son's way of spelling the name), and his wife Dorothy Gilbert, see *ante*, III., 171, and *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 231.

THE HICKMANS OF STOURBRIDGE

MR. T. H. NICHOLLS sent me the marriage of John Tristram to Margaret Hickman, from the Kidderminster registers :—

1654. Sept. 25. mard. John Tristram, of Bellbroughton, and Margaret Hickman, of Old Swinford.

Their banns had been called at Belbroughton a fortnight earlier (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 119).

In a letter of 15 September 1928, from Oxted, Surrey, Mr. Arnold G. Matthews kindly sent me some further particulars of Mrs. Tristram's brother, the Rev. Henry Hickman (*ante*, IV., 53-61) :—

His name appears in a proclamation of 26 March 1666 summoning certain persons back to England from abroad (Cal. State Papers Dom. 1665-6, p. 318). Oliver Heywood in his Diary (i. 296), 19 May 1673, notes "we set upon our Journey I and my two sons and little Jer: Baxter we set forward (together with Mr. Richardsons son and Mr. Cottons two sons and man who met us there) towards Worcestershire so to Bromesgrove at last came to Mr. Hickmans." In another entry (1.204) he says he has heard from his boy at 'Dusthorp' in Warwicks., where he is with Mr. Hickman. In Jany. 1673/4 the boys were exchanging Hickman's school for the academy of Ric. Frankland. Adam Martindale also sent his boy Thomas to Hickman and says that while the boy was there Hickman "had a good free time though he was quickly after involved in great sutes and troubles, and not long after went into Holland."

Mr. Matthews says that "the Mr. Budd mentioned by Wm. Strode as in receipt of the 'swag' (*ante*, IV., 57) must have been Thomas Budd, an ejected minister not in Calamy, licensed as a Presbyterian teacher at Barrington under the Indulgence of 1672."

The late Mr. Marston sent me record of a licence from Lichfield, dated 16 September 1678, for the marriage of William Brett, of Wolverhampton, butcher, a bachelor, aged 20, and Anne Hickman, of Oldswinford, co. Worc., spinster, aged 25. She was the niece of the Rev. Henry Hickman, and aunt of Gregory Hickman, who befriended Johnson (*ante*, III., 157-62).

Thomas, son of Mr. Clement Acton and Mary his wife, was baptized at Kinver, Staffs., in February 1701/2. He must have been the eldest son of Clement Acton who married Mary Hickman in 1699, and as he is not mentioned in the pedigrees (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill*

and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry, Tabular Pedigree XXVII.) I presume he died unmarried. He was, however, alive on 19 January 1726/7, when his father made his will (*ante*, III., 141).

William, son of — Hickman, surgeon, Burslem, was admitted to Repton School in August 1811 (*Register*, ed. G. S. Messiter, 1905, p. 72). This would be William Webb Hickman [1800-33], the eldest surviving son of Dr. Gregory Hickman, and himself afterwards a surgeon at Stourbridge (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, Tabular Pedigree VII.). He was sister to Mrs. Emery (*ante*, p. 81).

The late Dr. Alfred Freer, of Stourbridge (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 104; and *ante*, III., 158), told me in 1912 that he possessed a good life-size, three-quarter-length portrait, in oils, of Dr. Gregory Hickman, of Burslem, who took into his service Frank Barber's son, Samuel Barber (*ante*, p. 80). It looked, he said, as if it had been painted for presentation. He purchased it at the sale of the effects of the Doctor's daughter, Miss Martha Mona Hickman [1807-95], of Hagley.

“ MUSEUM ” GREENE AND HIS FAMILY

RICHARD GREENE, the Lichfield apothecary, has his niche in *The Dictionary of National Biography* (as has also his father's cousin, Robert Greene, the eccentric Cambridge philosopher), and a good deal about him and his famous museum can be found in other places. But his principal claim to fame today, when the collection he formed has long been dispersed, probably lies in Johnson having remarked that he “ should as soon have thought of building a man of war, as of collecting such a museum ” (*Boswell's Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, rev. Powell, II., 465).

At the same reference we read how Greene told Boswell that “ he was proud of being a relation of Dr. Johnson's.” In my *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 145-6, I printed a little information about him and his family, including his own will and the obituary notice of his brother, the Rev. Joseph Greene, with a few genealogical particulars. But I had to leave the problem of his relationship to Johnson quite unsolved.

Since then I have gone very fully into this problem, tracing the Greene pedigree in all its ramifications, and seeking for any point at which the history of the family might shew some tie or connexion with Johnson's own numerous kin. But the end of it all is that we are apparently as far off as ever from finding what was the justification for Greene's claim. There is no need to doubt it, for it must be remembered that “ relationship ” is a very vague term, and might include any kind of connexion with Johnson's family on either his father's or his mother's side, or indeed with the family of Johnson's wife or of her first husband, Harry Porter. And Greene had two wives : the connexion might have been through either of them. The possibilities are almost incalculable of some tie between such a multiplicity of genealogical groups, and no conceivable amount of research would justify its contradiction. Yet at the same time, when all the pedigrees in question have been worked out in considerable detail, one would have expected a gleam of light to shew somewhere, for wills especially, which mention not only the names of the beneficiaries but also the names of executors, witnesses, etc., generally provide pretty wide clues to social as well as to family relationships.

My first real knowledge of the family came from the late Dr. D. C. Lloyd Owen, the Birmingham oculist, whose wife was a descendant of John Greene, the Cannock surgeon, one of the elder brothers of "Museum" Greene. He sent me a pedigree he had drawn up from family information, which began with "John Greene, of Coventry, afterwards of Lichfield, haberdasher," who is shewn as marrying "... , dau. of Gretton or Gibbons," and having issue two sons, "John Greene, of Lichfield, hatter and haberdasher, 1673," who married "Sarah, dau. of Joseph Powell, of Ashfurlong, Sutton Coldfield"; and "Robert Greene, mercer, of Tamworth." The information about the two sons proved to be correct, but the description of the father did not enable me to identify him for some time. It was not till the Rev. Lancelot Mitchell, Rector of Curdworth, to whose help I have often been indebted in the past, kindly undertook the heavy task of searching the Tamworth registers from 1660 to 1730, that this original John Greene could be identified. Among the entries he found were the burials of "Mirriam, wife of John Greene of Tamworth," on 29 December 1680, and of "John Greene of Tamworth" on 19 July 1685. Taken in conjunction with the fact that our John Greene had a daughter Miriam, who married Joseph Batman; that John Wright, who married our John Greene's daughter Joan in 1680, christened his first child Miriam;* and that the name Miriam reappears in the Batman family in 1692, the child's father, Richard Batman, being probably a grandson of John Greene, there seemed little room left for doubt that John and Miriam Greene of Tamworth were the parents of John Greene of Lichfield and Robert Greene of Tamworth. The matter was clinched when the register of St. Mary's, Lichfield, disclosed the baptism there on 15 May 1656 of "Joane, dau. of John Greene and Meriam his wife"—the Joan who afterwards married John Wright, of Tamworth, as just explained.

Whether this first John Greene had any connexion with Coventry, as stated in Dr. Lloyd Owen's pedigree, I cannot say. The question of his origin does not concern me very much, and as no obvious clue presented itself I have not carried the hunt any further. Mr. Laithwaite tells me that there is a painting in the present public Museum at

* On the very day on which Miriam, wife of John Greene, was buried at the same church.

Lichfield with this inscription :—" William Greene 1809-1882, solicitor, last of his line. Son of Dr. Thomas Webb Greene and grandson of Richard Greene." The tablet on the picture also states that the family of Greene was resident in Lichfield since 1537. If this be true, a search of the Lichfield registers for the earlier period might provide the necessary evidence. As regards the extracts I print for the later period, from the registers of Tamworth, and from those of the three Lichfield churches, it must be clearly understood that they are only those selected as relating to John and Miriam Greene and their descendants, and that there are a far greater number of entries under the name which do not relate to them, particularly in the case of St. Chad's, Lichfield (practically all non-relative), St. Michael's, Lichfield, and (to a less extent) St. Mary's, Lichfield. In the case of the Tamworth registers almost all the entries relate to John and Miriam Greene and their descendants. On this evidence it is much more probable that the family belonged to Lichfield than to Tamworth, but I must leave it to some one else to settle the question, and to consider the claims of Coventry. It is to be noted that Richard Greene, of Lichfield, in his will of 1791, mentions his messuage at Coal Hill in Tamworth (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 146). In a pedigree recorded at the Visitation of Gloucestershire in 1623, of a family of Greene descended from the Greenes of Greens Norton, in Northamptonshire, are shewn three generations as "of Tamworth," and probably extending over most of the fifteenth century (*Harleian Soc.*, XXI., 69). The *Staffordshire Parish Register Society** in 1917 printed the early registers of Tamworth, 1558-1614, during which period there are some eighteen entries relating to the name of Green.

The remarkable account of the family drawn up by Richard Greene I print later on (p. 130). It is clear that Dr. Lloyd Owen, in drawing up his pedigree, had not the benefit of this document. He stated that his authorities were information vouched for by his wife's grandfather, John Greene [1771-1858], of Cannock, and a pedigree in the handwriting of Thomas Webb Greene [1763-1842], of Lichfield. He said that, though a keen genealogist himself in other directions, he had made no original research in regard to the Greenes, but that various members of the family in the past had tried unsuccessfully to

* Tamworth was partly in Warwickshire and partly in Staffordshire.

discover what the relationship was to Dr. Johnson. It will be noticed that Robert Greene, the Tamworth mercer, is not mentioned in Richard Greene's account, which is rather curious, in view of his communication to *The Gentleman's Magazine* in 1783, where he quotes his "late relation" Dr. Robert Greene's will of 1724, with its allusion to his "dear and honoured uncle, Mr. John Greene of Litchfield," thus linking the two families together (*post*, p. 143).

When I first obtained the pedigree of the Greene family from Dr. Lloyd Owen, my hopes of discovering the relationship to Johnson ran high. For, seeing there that John Greene, of Lichfield, the grandfather of "Museum" Greene, had in 1673 married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Powell, of Sutton Coldfield, who was Warden of the Corporation there in 1656, and knowing that Johnson's grandfather, Cornelius Ford, was born at Aston-juxta-Birmingham, only a few miles away, and had himself lived at Curdworth, equally near; that Cornelius in 1662 had christened his eldest son *Joseph*, a Christian name apparently new to the Ford family; and that his youngest son, Nathaniel Ford, born in 1676, actually settled at Sutton Coldfield and was Warden of the Corporation there himself in 1709, I looked forward rather confidently to finding that Johnson's grandmother, Anne, the wife of Cornelius Ford, was another of Joseph Powell's daughters. But disappointment awaited me. I collected all the evidence I could about Joseph Powell and his family, but found no suggestion anywhere of connexion with any person named Ford. The following little pedigree embodies the result of my researches:—

JOSEPH POWELL, of Ashfurlong, par. of Sutton Coldfield, yeoman. Warden of the Corporation of Sutton Coldfield in 1656; burd. 29 Apl. 1685, at Sutton Coldfield. Will dated 21 Mch. 1684/5, proved 10 Dec. 1686, at Lichfield. Mard. 1st. Margaret, dau. of She died 10 Apl. 1655, and was burd. 11 Apl. 1655, at Sutton Coldfield. Admon. of estate left unadministered by her late husband, Joseph Powell, granted 17 Dec. 1686, at Lichfield (relates to a lease of land, etc., at Sheldon, co. Warw., val. £300). By her he had issue,

I. James Powell, of Birmingham, baker; living 17 Dec. 1686, as eldest son of Margaret, decd.

Joseph Powell, died 4 Apl., burd. 6 Apl. 1655, at Sutton Coldfield. Mary Powell, bapt. 13 Jan. 1651/2, at Sutton Coldfield; died unmard. at Lichfield. Admon. with will (undated) granted 11 Oct. 1693, at Lichfield

Jacob Powell, born 20 Dec. 1654 ; bapt. 2 Jan. 1654/5, at Sutton Coldfield.

Rebecca Powell, burd. 12 June 1662, at Sutton Coldfield.

Sarah Powell, born about 1656 ; mard. 4 Sept. 1673, at Sutton Coldfield, to JOHN GREENE. By him, who died in May 1710, and whose widow she was living on 29 Jan. 1715/16, she left issue, as hereafter (p. 153).

Thomas Powell, of Little Sutton, par. of Sutton Coldfield ; mentioned in will of sister, Mary Powell, in 1693, and in tithe roll of 1698 (*inf.* late W. B. Bickley). By his wife Elizabeth, who was burd. 16 Dec. 1725, at Sutton Coldfield, he had issue,

Thomas Powell, bapt. 11 June 1688, at Sutton Coldfield.

Anna Maria Powell, bapt. 10 June 1694 and burd. 29 Sept. 1694, at Sutton Coldfield.

Layton Powell, bapt. 9 Oct. 1695 and burd. 15 Feb. 1695/6, at Sutton Coldfield.

Mary Powell, bapt. 6 Mch. 1699, at Sutton Coldfield.

Hannah Powell, bapt. 27 Dec. 1701, at Sutton Coldfield.

Richard Powell, of Sutton Coldfield ; mentioned in sister Mary's will in 1693 ; mard. and had issue,

Grace Powell, bapt. 7 Oct. 1690 and burd. 27 Dec. 1690, at Sutton Coldfield.

Joseph Powell mard. 2nd., 10 Apl. 1656, at Sutton Coldfield, Elizabeth, widow of Sheldon, of Darlaston, co. Staffs. (by whom she had a son, Richard Sheldon, burd. 21 Apl. 1663, at Sutton Coldfield). He had issue by her, who was living his widow 10 Dec. 1686,

Elizabeth Powell, bapt. 22 Apl. 1657, at Sutton Coldfield ; perhaps mard. Ridding, and had issue.

Joseph Powell, bapt. 13 Mch. 1658/9 and burd. 9 Mch. 1674/5, at Sutton Coldfield.

Rebecca Powell, bapt. 1 May 1663, at Sutton Coldfield.

Joseph Powell's will does not enumerate his children : he only mentions his wife Elizabeth and his daughter Mary. There may have been other children than those of whom I have found record. There may even have been a daughter Anne married to Cornelius Ford. But, as I have already remarked, there is no evidence to suggest it. The will of Mary Powell, of Lichfield, in 1693, which is in the form of an unsigned letter addressed evidently to John Greene, mentions her sister Greene, her sister Redding (and her children), and her brothers Thomas and Richard. The name Ford does not occur. Similarly, the name Powell does not occur in any of the Ford wills.

Humphrey Powell, of Aston-juxta-Birmingham, co. Warwick, gent., was surety to the administration bond of Joseph Powell's first wife, Margaret, in 1686, 31 years after her death. And a Robert Powell was an appraiser of the goods of Joseph Powell himself in 1685. They were no doubt the father and son shewn below :—

Robert Powell, of Little Bromwich, par. of Aston-juxta-Birmingham, co. Warw., gent. ; burd. 21 Dec. 1700, at Aston, as "of Stechford." Will dated 16 Feb. 1699/1700, proved 11 Feb. 1700/01, at Lichfield. By his wife, to whom he bequeaths his household goods without naming her, he had issue,

Humphrey Powell, of Washwood Heath, par. of Aston-juxta-Birmingham, gent. ; burd. 3 Mch. 1712/13, at Aston. Admon. granted 30 Sept. 1713, at Lichfield. Mard. 27 Dec. 1682, by licence, at Aston, to Elizabeth Brandwood, and by her, who predeceased him, had issue,

Humphrey Powell, burd. 11 Apl. 1687, at Aston.

Mary Powell, living unmard. at Washwood Heath, 30 Sept. 1713.

. Powell [dau.], mard. [? Edward] Brandwood, and living 16 Feb. 1699/1700.

Humphrey Powell, of Birmingham, gent., was to be one of the trustees for certain money under the will in 1671 of Isaac Ingram, of Nuthurst, Hampton-in-Arden, whose sister Rebecca had married Johnson's great-uncle, Henry Ford, in 1661 (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 197); and Humphrey Powell was a witness to the will of Henry Porter, of Birmingham (the father of Harry Porter), in 1708 (*ibid.*, p. 232). Robert Powell, of Birmingham, was buried at Aston on 31 July 1722. Henry Powell, born in co. Warwick, son of Humfrey Powell, of Aston, co. "Worcester," *pleb.*, matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 20 June 1623, aged 17, taking his B.A. on 26 January 1626/7 (*Foster's Alumni Oxonienses*): no doubt he was of the same stock.

An elder Thomas Powell, of Sutton Coldfield, of whom I have the following information, was also evidently akin :—

Thomas Powell, of Sutton Coldfield, perhaps the Thomas Powell burd. there on 6 Mch. 1663/4; mard., and had issue,

Ann Powell, bapt. 8 Apl. 1650, at Sutton Coldfield.

? Mary Powell, bapt. 16 Apl. 1651, at Sutton Coldfield.

Joseph Powell, of Moore and Ashfurlong, par. of Sutton Coldfield; bapt. 13 Feb. 1654/5, at Sutton Coldfield; mentioned in tithe roll of 1698 (*inf.* late W. B. Bickley).

There was another John Green, contemporary with the John Greene who married Sarah Powell, who carried on business in Lichfield during the same period. And, to increase the confusion, while John Greene was a hatter, John Green was a capper. He and his family thus appear under Lombard Street, in the Lichfield census of 1695 :—

John Green 60 odd (64)

Ann his wife 60 odd (62)

Harvey son 19

Ann Daughtr. 26

John Green Junr. Batchelor 28

Wm. Green Batchr. 60

00-01-00

00-01-00

In *The Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 212, I gave all the information I had then obtained of him and his family. In order to prevent confusion, and to guide future enquirers, I must here put that information into genealogical form, combining with it much that I have garnered since :—

..... GREEN, mard. and had issue,

William Green, of Lichfield, capper, born about 1635 ; died unmard. ; burd. 15 Oct. 1706, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 13 Feb. 1705/6, proved 26 Sept. 1706, at Lichfield.

John Green, of Lombard Street, Lichfield, capper ; born about 1631 ; burd. 28 May 1714, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 9 Apl. 1711, proved 17 Nov. 1714, at Lichfield. Mard. 10 Feb. 1658/9, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, Anne, dau. of Harvey, of Lichfield, and by her, who was born about 1633, and burd. 20 Aug. 1703, at St. Michael's, Lichfield, had issue,

(1) Thomas Green, bapt. 23 Nov. 1662, at St. Mary's, Lichfield.

(2) John Green, of Lichfield, capper ; bapt. 25 Feb. 1665/6, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died unmard. ; burd. 30 May 1697, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 14 May 1697, proved 3 June 1697, at Lichfield.

(3) Harvey Green, of Lichfield, gent. ; Junior Bailiff in 1720 ; bapt. 4 Sept. 1670, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died unmard. ; burd. 20 Feb. 1720/1, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 24 Mch. 1720/1, proved 15 June 1721, at Lichfield.

(1) Dorothy Green, bapt. 4 Dec. 1659, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died unmard. ; burd. 23 Jan. 1738/9, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will dated 19 Jan. 1737/8, proved 29 Jan. 1738/9, at Lichfield.

(2) Elizabeth Green, bapt. 24 June 1664, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; mard. 18 Feb. 1698/9, at Tamworth, to George Hartwell. She was living 19 Jan. 1737/8, and by him, who was living 24 Mch. 1720/1, had issue (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 212).

- (3) Ann Green, living unmard. 1695, aged 26 ; ? burd. 6 Dec. 1697, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- (4) Margaret Green, bapt. 26 Dec. 1672, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; mard. 21 Oct. 1697, at Tamworth, to John Macham, and had issue a son, John Macham, of Tamworth ; living 9 Apl. 1711 and 29 Jan. 1738/9 ; mard. and had issue a son, Fitz Macham, living 19 Jan. 1738/9.
- (5) Esther Green, bapt. 3 Apl. 1676, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; burd. 9 Jan. 1686/7, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.

The question can be asked, why may not the above man be the "dear and honoured uncle, Mr. John Greene of Litchfield," whose memory is perpetuated in the will of Dr. Robert Greene in 1724 (*post*, p. 140) ? The reasons can be enumerated as follows :—

- (1) The above John Green had a brother William, and Dr. Robert Greene mentions no uncle of that name.
- (2) Richard Greene, of "Museum" fame, the family historian, claimed relationship to Robert Greene, and had a copy of his will.
- (3) The pedigree drawn up by Dr. Lloyd Owen, from family information, definitely identified Dr. Robert Greene's uncle as the John Greene of Lichfield who married Sarah Powell.
- (4) John Greene who married Sarah Powell christened one of his sons *Robert*.
- (5) The wife of Mr. Samuel Dawes, formerly Ruth Greene, was god-mother to a son of 'Museum' Greene, of Lichfield, in 1750. Ruth was a half-sister of Dr. Robert Greene.

The cumulative evidence of these points leaves little room for doubt that Robert Greene, the Tamworth mercer, father of Dr. Robert Greene, was brother to John Greene of Lichfield who married Sarah Powell. Yet with John Green of Lichfield who married Anne Harvey we find the Tamworth connexion again : his two daughters, in 1697 and 1699, went there to be married. The families were evidently of the same stock.

In the Hearth Tax for Lichfield, *temp.* Charles II., which is otherwise undated but probably belongs to the 1660's, there appears under Sadlers Street or Market Street the following name (*Staffordshire Record Society*, formerly *William Salt Archæological Society*, 1936, p. 151) :—

John Greene 4

and under Lombard Street (*ibid.*, p. 157) :—

John Greene 3.

Mr. Laithwaite, who edits the list, puts each John Greene down as a "capper," and as occurring in the dozer's lists in 1650 and 1654. He puts the first one down as overseer of the poor, St. Mary's, 1655 ; and the second as himself dozer of Lombard Street in 1658. Perhaps the first one was the husband of Miriam, and the great-grandfather of "Museum" Greene.

THE GREENE FAMILY CHRONICLE

Among the documents preserved at The Savage Reference Library, in The Close, Lichfield, is a very detailed account of the Greene family, compiled by Richard Greene, founder of the Lichfield Museum. I am under a great debt of gratitude to Mr. Laithwaite for making a careful abstract of this MS., and to the Managers of the Library for kindly allowing me to print it. The writing is on parchment, and thus headed :—

A Register of the Births, Marriages, Burials and other memorable occurrences of the united Families of the GREENE'S of the City of Lichfield & the WILLIS'S of Shipston upon Stour in the County of Worcester that are come to the knowledge of Richard Greene Surgeon in Lichfield 1751.

Mr. Laithwaite's abstract, given below, includes all the genealogical facts, in the shape of names and dates, but the wording of the entries has been considerably abbreviated. He has omitted "such minutiae as the exact time of day at which the many births occurred, the detailed accounts of last illnesses, and morbid symptoms of that nature," while expressions like "departed this life" are excised. He has, in fact, used his discretion with the object of reducing its length without reducing its value as a record :—

Sarah Greene died 31 Jan. 1664.

Deborah Greene died 28 Mch. 1669.

They were sisters to Mr. John Greene, Hatmaker, Lichfield.

John Greene, Hatmaker, of Lichfield, mar. Mrs. Sarah Powell of Sutton-Coldfield 1673.

John Greene, son of above, born Lich. 30 Nov. 1674 ; died Monday, 20 Mch. 1675, burd. at St. Michael's.

John Greene, 2nd. son of J.G. and Sarah G., born Lich. Monday, 18 Sept. 1675 ; died 26 Feb. 1695/6 ; burd. at St. Michael's, aged 21.

Joseph Greene, 3rd. son of do., born Lich. Wednesday, 25 June 1679.

William Greene, 4th. son of do., born Lich. 3 Oct. 1681.

Sarah Greene, dau. of do., born Lich., Saturday, 8 Mch. 1683/4; mar. John Dawes, mercer, of Tamworth.

Robert Greene, 5th. son of do., born Lich. Tuesday, 13 July 1685; died May 1752, at Chelmsford.

Mr. Richard Wills, Apothecary, of Shipston upon Stour, mar. Mrs. Mary Hunt, dau. of ——— Hunt, of Stratford-upon-Avon, at the Chapel in Stratford, 8 Oct. 1678. Richard Wills died 13 Feb. 1728/9; Mrs. Wills died 11 Sept. 1727.

Mr. John Hunt, brother to Mrs. Wills and 3 times Mayor of Stratford, died 13 May 1738. His wife died 25 June 1738.

Samuel son of Richard Wills and Mary, born Shipston 8 Sept. 1679; died ("being lost in a snow") 9 Feb. 1691/2, aged 12.

Mary, dau. of do., born Shipston 23 July 1681; bapt. 31 July 1681; died Oct. 1755, aged 74.

Martha, 2nd. dau. of do., born Tuesday, 29 July 1684; bapt. 3 Aug. following; died 4 Nov. 1766, aged 82; she mar. James Davies, a Brazier and Pewterer of Shrewsbury; next Richard Bartlet, Apothecary of Stratford, who died 7 Oct. 1750.

Richard, 2nd. son of do., born 6 Jan. 1686/7. Apothecary at Andover; died 12 Aug. 1763, aged 77.

John, 3rd. son of do., born 14 Aug. 1688. Stationer and Printer at the Angel and Bible in Tower Street; died 6 Mch. 1738/9, in London, burd. in churchyard of St. Dunstan in the East.

Eleanor, 3rd. dau. of do., born 10 June 1690; died 16 Oct. 1690.

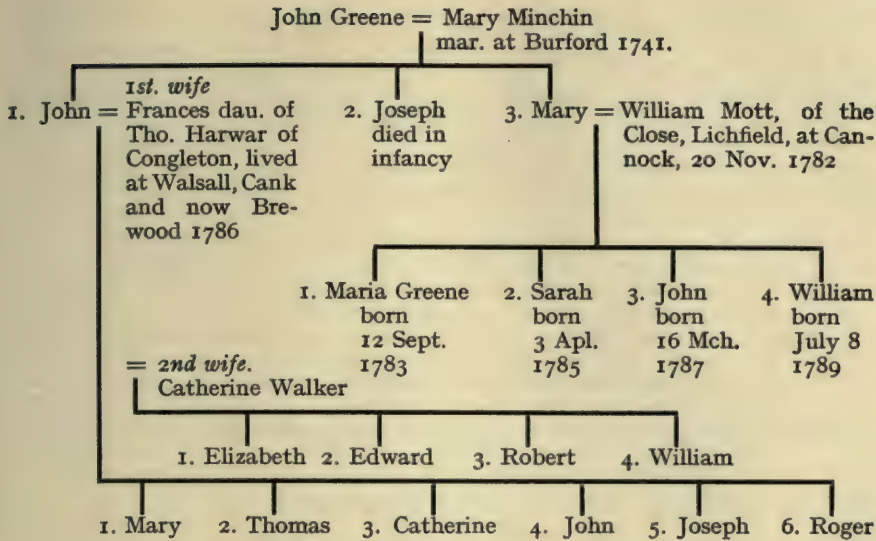
Joseph Greene, 3rd. son of John Greene of Lichfield, and Mary Wills, eldest dau. of Richard Wills or Willis, Apothecary, of Shipston-upon-Stour; mar. at Lincoln College Chapel, Oxon., Saturday, 7 Apl. 1711, by Dr. Morley, Fellow of Lincoln; "my dear father" died Friday, 13 Dec. 1751, at Stratford, aged 72 years and 5 months; "my dear mother" died Friday, 3 Oct. 1755, aged 74.

Joseph, son of above, born at Shipston, Saturday, 24 May, 1712; bapt. 1 June; godfathers, Mr. Joseph Hunt, attorney, and Mr. John Willis, stationer of London; godmothers, Mrs. Sarah Baldwyn and Mrs. Martha Willis; now Vicar of Weston-upon-Avon, Preston-upon-Stour, and Master of the Free School in Stratford; since Rector of Welford and Miserden.

John, 2nd. son of above, born at Ipswich, Monday, 14 Dec. 1713; bapt. 6 Jan. following; godfathers, John Rodes, supervisor, and Joseph Greene, offr. 4th. Div.; godmother, Mrs. Sarah Turner. Apothecary

- and Surgeon at Stratford, later Alvechurch, then Kidderminster, then Cannock, where he died of dropsy, Friday, 6 Mch. 1772 ; left one son and one dau., John and Mary.
- Richard, 3rd. son of do., born at Walsall, Wednesday, 11 Jan. 1715/16 ; bapt. 29 Jan. ; godfathers, Mr. John Dawes, mercer of Tamworth, and Mr. Thomas Dudley, offr. of Excise ; godmother, The widow of Mr. John Greene, grandmother to Richard Greene. Apothecary of Lichfield, " the writer of these memoirs."
- Mary, dau. of do., born at Lichfield, Thursday, 19 June 1718 ; bapt. at St. Mary's 29 June ; godfather, Edward Prestidge, offr. of Excise ; godmothers, The wife of Mr. Richard Wills, Apothecary of Stratford, and The wife of John Dawes ; died 24 June 1771, at Lichfield.
- Robert, 4th. son of do., born at Lichfield, Wednesday, 5 Oct. 1720 ; bapt. 19 Oct. at night ; godfathers, Mr. Richard Francis and Mr. Richard Cook ; godmothers, Mrs. Eliz. Anchors of the Swan, and Mrs. Rebecca Pretty. Died 15 July 1782 ; burd. at Uttoxeter. Left one son Bowyer, and two daus., Elizabeth, mar. to Mr. John Dawson of Uttoxeter, and Letitia, mar. to — Evans.
- Sarah, 2nd. dau. of do., born at Lichfield, 11 Apl. 1722 ; bapt. at St. Mary's, 7 May ; godfather, Matthew Lothian, supervisor ; godmothers, Mrs. Reading of Pipehill, and Mrs. Dawes of Tamworth. Died 18 Nov. 1722.
- Sarah, 3rd. dau. of do., born at Market Harborough, Wednesday, 8 July 1725 ; bapt. 5 Aug. ; godfather, Mr. John Dawes of Tamworth ; godmothers, Mrs. Martha Davies formerly Wills, and Mrs. Hayes of Upper Kibworth. Died Thursday, 11 Mch. 1785 ; burd. at Stratford.
- Joseph, eldest son of Joseph Greene above, mar. Cecilia, dau. of Mr. Richard Bartlett, Apothecary, of Stratford,* at Preston, Friday, 17 June 1737, by Mr. Bell, Rector of Weston-under-Edge.
- Richard, son of above Joseph Greene and Cecilia, born at Stratford, Tuesday, 13 June 1738 ; bapt. 13 June 1738 ; godfathers, Raleigh Knight, esq., and Mr. Bartlet ; godmother, Miss Russel, proxy for Mrs. Francomb of Worcester ; Rector of Radcliff, Bucks. ; died 8 Apl. 1786.
- Cecilia, dau. of do., born at Stratford, 6 Oct. 1739.
- Lucia, 2nd. dau. of do., born at Stratford, Wednesday, 6 June 1741 ; (*no date of baptism*) ; godfather, Mr. Hains ; godmothers, Mrs. Burman and Mrs. Pasham. Died 2 Jan. 1741/2.
- Joseph, 2nd. son of do., born 13 Dec. 1744, at Stratford ; godfathers, Rev. Mr. John Marten, Rector of Clifford, Glouc., and Mr. Robert Cooper, Apothecary, of Pebworth ; godmother, Mrs. Jarvis of Stratford ; died 9 May 1745.

* His mother's sister, Martha Wills, had married 1st James Davies, and 2nd Richard Bartlett, of Stratford, apothecary (*ante*, p. 131) : if Cecilia was her daughter, Joseph Greene married his first cousin.



John, 2nd. son of Joseph and Mary Greene, mar. Mary Minchin, of Burford, 1741.

John, son of above, born at Burford, 30 July 1741.

Mary, dau. of do., born at Bampton (*no date given*).

Mary, wife of John Greene above, died Saturday, 30 Sept. ; burd. at Burford 3 Oct. 1752, aged 29.

Richard Greene, 3rd. son of Joseph and Mary, mar. Mary, dau. of Thomas Dawson, Apothecary, late of Sunderland, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, Tuesday, 12 May 1741, by Rev. Mr. Stephanson.

John, son of Richard and Mary Greene, born at Lichfield, Friday, 15 July ; bapt. at home, 28 July 1743 ; godfathers, John Dawson, Esq., Collector, and Joseph Greene, sen., by his proxy, Mr. Lee, officer ; godmother, Mrs. Cobb. Died Sunday, 2 Oct. 1743.

Mary, dau. of do., born at Lichfield, Friday, 14 Sept. 1744 ; bapt. by Mr. Bond, Curate, 27 Sept. ; godfather, Mr. Cornelius Reading, of Pipe Hill ; godmothers, Mrs. Short, of The Close, and Mrs. Anne Wright ; mar. William Wright, of Lichfield, and had 4 sons and 3 daus., (1) John (2) William, (5) Richard, (3) Mary, (4) Elizabeth, (6) Thomas, (7) Theodosia.

Thomas, 2nd. son of do., born at Lichfield, Friday, 10 Jan. 1745/6 ; bapt. 4 Feb. ; godfathers, Mr. John Dawson, and Mr. Wild Buckeridge ;

godmother, Mrs. Greene, sen., by her proxy, Mrs. Lee ; died 24 Feb. 1745/6.

Richard, 3rd. son of do., born at Lichfield, Thursday, 14 May 1747 ; bapt. by Rev. Mr. Ebdell, June 4th. ; godfathers, Mr. John Dawes, mercer in Tamworth, and Mr. Job Reading ; godmother, Mrs. Dawes ; died 6 July 1747.

Sarah, 2nd. dau. of do., born at Lichfield, Saturday, 19 Aug. 1749 ; bapt. 28 Sept. ; godfather, Philip Pargiter, esq. ; godmothers, Mrs. Buckeridge, and Mrs. Long.

John, 4th. son of do., born at Lichfield, 27 Dec. 1750 ; bapt. 7 Feb., in the house, by Rev. Richard Rider Short, Fellow of Worcester College, Oxford ; godfathers, Mr. John Dawson, and Mr. Robert Greene, Apothecary ; godmother, the wife of Mr. Samuel Dawes, formerly Ruth Greene.

Eleanor, 3rd. dau. of do., born at Lichfield, 29 Mch. 1752 ; bapt. at St. Mary's, by Rev. Mr. Hambleton, curate, May 5 ; godfather, Robert Thacker, esq., collector ; godmothers, Mrs. Walmesley, by her proxy, Mrs. Hunter, and Mrs. Cobb. Died 24 Aug. 1752.

Mary Greene, " my poor dear beloved wife," died 6 June 1752, aged 34 ; burd. 9 June in St. Michael's Churchyard.

Funeral Procession

The Rev. Mr. Bond walked before the Corps.

The Pall was supported by

Mr. Cobb	Mr. Thacker, Collector
Rev. Mr. Buckeridge	Rev. Mr. Short
Rev. Mr. Smart	Rev. Mr. Hinton, Can. Winr

My self & Daughter Mary

Mr. Cornelius Reading	Mrs. Cobb
Mr. Suffolk & Mr. (?) Gurney,	Housekeeper
Mrs. Cartwright & Mrs. Sarah Garner.	

The under Bearers

Mr. Mer. Gee	Mr. Rich. Fenton, Junr.
Mr. William Levitt	Mr. Thomas Forsbrooke
Mr. Jno. Smalwood, Baker	Mr. Francis "
Mr. Joseph Cartwright	Mr. Jno. Folliot

The Bearers had Scarves, Gloves & Hatbands

The under " " " "

The Coffin plain oak polish'd made
by Mr. Joseph Stafford

John, 4th. son, as above, died 6 Apl. 1753, aged 2 years 3 months.

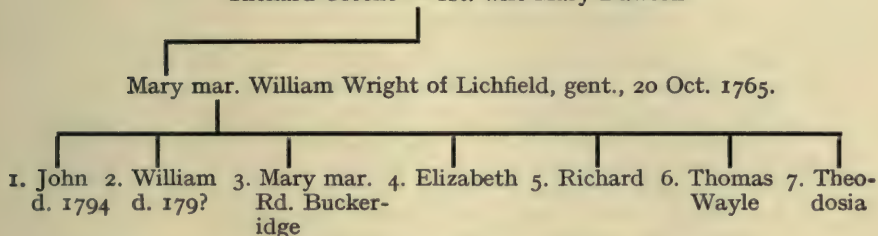
Sarah, 2nd. dau. do., died Friday, 8 Feb. 1754, aged 4 years 5 months.

Mr. John Dawson died 16 May 1760, aged 80. Funeral procession, The R. Mr. Remington, Mr. Holbrooke, Mr. Churchill, Mr. F. Buckeridge, The R. Mr. Seward, Revd. Dr. Short, Dr. Darwin, Dr. Hector, Self & Daughter, Mr. & Mrs. Salt.

Richard Greene mar. Theodosia Webb, 18 Feb. 1762, by Rev. Mr. Holebrook. Present, Mr. Thos. Lamb, Miss Vernon, and Mary, d. to R. Greene aforesaid.

Thomas Webb, 5th. son of Richard Greene, and only child of Theodosia, born at Lichfield, Wednesday, 2 Mch. 1763. Privately bapt. by Rev. Mr. Houlbrooke on Sunday following. Rebaptized at St. Mary's by Rev. Mr. Houlbrooke on Easter Monday 4th. April. Sponsors, Sir Peter Soame, Bart., Tho. Webb, of Blakenall, esq., Mrs. Rider, of Barton. The Rev. Dr. Short proxy for Sir Peter. Mr. Churchill proxy for Mr. Webb.

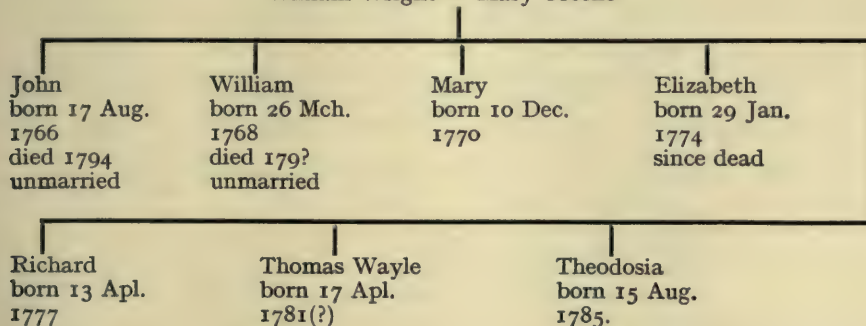
Richard Greene = 1st. wife Mary Dawson



William Wright aforesaid died 29 May 1787, aged 59.

Richard Greene's second wife, Theodosia dau. of William Webb of Croxall, by Anne Jevon, dau. of Thomas Jevon, of Sedgley Hall, had one son, Thomas Webb Greene, born 2 Mch. 1763.

William Wright = Mary Greene



Mary Wright, "my Grand Daughter," came of Age Saturday, 10 Dec. 1791; mar. Rev. Richard Buckeridge 5 Dec. 1792.

" My Niece," Cecilia Greene, mar. at Welford, " by my brother," to Joseph Mead, Capt. of Royal Navy. Sept. 16, 1789.

Mary Greene mar. William Mott, of the Close, Lichfield ; died Monday, 15 Oct. 1792 ; left two sons and two daus.

Rev. Joseph Greene, " my dear brother," died 18 May 1790, in his 78th. year.

" My grandson," William Wright, died 11 Mch. (*no year*), aged 23.

" My Mother in law," Mrs. Webb, burd. 24 Mch. 1792, aged 78.

" My Niece," Mary Mott, died 15 Oct. 1792. Coffin made by Rich. Chatterton.

" Richard Greene of the City of Lich. Surgeon & Apothecary died Tue. 4th. June 1793 aged 77. bur. in Cath. Churchyard.
Probum non Paenitet."

Theodosia, " wife " of Richard Greene, died 31 July 1793, aged 58.

Thomas Webb Greene mar. 4 Feb. 1799 Elizabeth Scott, dau. of John Thacker Scott of Burton, at St. Mary's, Lich., by Rev. Bap. Proby.

Present, Miss Betsy Wright, J. Barker Scott, Mr. Gregory Hickman.

Richard Greene, son of do., born 10 Mch. 1801.

Elizabeth Greene, dau. of do., born 22 Aug. 1802 ; died young, 15 Jan. 1805.

Thomas Webb Greene, son of do., born 17 Aug. 1803.

John Scott Greene, son of do., born 6 Oct. 1804.

Henry Jevon Greene, son of do., born 17 Nov. 1806.

William Greene, son of do., born 20 June 1809.

Mary Greene, dau. of do., born 29 Sept. 1814.

Thomas Webb, Esq., of Armitage, died 1 Apl. 1818 ; burd. 8 Apl., aged 78.

15 Jan. 1830, " My dear wife," Elizabeth Greene, died.

Buried 23 Jan.

Present, Rev. Ed. Remington, Rev. T. Parr in Mr. Bailey's carr^{ge}.

Dr. Power, Mr. Bingham, in P. Husseys carr.

Hearse with 4 horses

3 Mourning Coaches, 2 for Pall Bearers & 1 for my 5 sons,

Richard, Tho., John, Hen^y. & W^m.

Rev. Wm. Gresley, P. Hussey Esq., Mrs. Feary, Rev. Mr. Law.

Rev. Mr. Bailey.

Mrs. Scott's carriage attended with my own Horses.

6 under bearers.

Mr. Marshall undertaker.

Mr. Winter's the coffins.

Mr. Wood leaden coffin.

Mr. Barlow made the vault under the direction of Mr. Potter.

Mr. Laithwaite says that the handwriting varies considerably on the later pages, and that some of the later entries are not by Richard Greene, as is obvious from their dates.

EXTRACTS FROM PARISH REGISTERS

TAMWORTH

1673. Apl. 8. bapt. Mary, dau. of Robert Greene of Tamworth and Mary his wife.
- 1675/6. Mch. 18. bapt. Rebekka, dau. of Robert Greene of Tamworth and Mary his wife.
- 1677/8. Feb. 28. bapt. Robert, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth and Mary his wife.
- 1679/80. Feb. 5. mard. John Wright and Joane Greene.
1680. Apl. 25. bapt. Easter, dau. of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth and Mary his wife.
1680. May 29. bapt. Abigail, dau. of Mr. Joseph Batman of Tamworth and Myriam his wife.
1680. Dec. 29. burd. Mirriam, wife of John Greene of Tamworth.
1680. Dec. 29. bapt. Mirriam, dau. of John Wright of Tamworth.
1683. Sept. 5. bapt. John, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth and Mary his wife.
1684. Sept. 25. burd. John, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1685. Apl. 12. bapt. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1685. July 19. burd. John Greene of Tamworth.
1688. Oct. 19. bapt. Thomas, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1688. Dec. 12. burd. Mary, wife of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
- 1688/9. Feb. 19. burd. Thomas, son of Robert Greene of Tamworth.
- 1691/2. Jan. 24. bapt. Mirriam, dau. of Richard Battman of Tamworth.
- 1691/2. Feb. 6. bapt. William, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1693. Sept. 13. bapt. Timothy, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1694. Dec. 31. mard. Jeremiah Wile and Mary Greene.
1695. Sept. 12. bapt. James, son of Mr. Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1697. Aug. 13. bapt. Katherine, dau. of Robert Greene.
1698. Oct. 13. burd. Catherine, dau. of Robert Greene of Tamworth.
1700. May 14. bapt. Ruth, dau. of Mr. Robert Green of Tamworth.
1700. May 16. burd. Mr. Robert Green of Tamworth.
1700. Aug. 13. burd. Easter, dau. of Mr. Robert Green, lately deceased, of Tamworth.
1701. May 18. burd. James, son of Mr. Robert Green, lately deceased, of Tamworth.
1703. Oct. 5. mard. John Collins and Rebecca Green both of Tamworth.
- 1706/7. Mch. 9. burd. Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah Whyte.
1708. Apl. 4. bapt. Richard, son of Jeremiah Wyert (?).
1708. Apl. 15. mard. Isaac Dickin and Elizabeth Green.
1709. Dec. 22. burd. Mary, wife of Jeremiah Wilde.
1711. May 10. burd. Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah While of Tamworth.
1712. Oct. 24. burd. Samuell, son of Mr. Richard Battman of Tamworth.
1727. May 4. mard. Mr. Timothy Green and Mrs. Anne Stubbs.

1727. Aug. 12. burd. Mr. Timothy Green of Tamworth.
(searched to 1730)

ST. MARY'S, LICHFIELD

1656. May 15. bapt. Joane, dau. of John Greene and Meriam his wife.
1676. Sept. 20. bapt. John, son of John Green and Sarah.
1683/4. Mch. 19. bapt. Sarah, dau. of John Green, feltmaker.
1685. Aug. 2. bapt. Robert, son of Mr. John Green y^e feltmaker.
1718. June 28. bapt. Mary, dau. of Mr. Joseph Green.
1720. Oct. 19. bapt. Robert, son of Mr. Joseph Green.
1722. May 7. bapt. Sarah, dau. of Mr. Joseph Green.
1741. May 12. mard. Richard Green and Mary Dawson.
1743. July 28. bapt. John, son of Richard Green.
1744. Sept. 27. bapt. Mary, dau. of Richard Green.
1745/6. Feb. 4. bapt. Thomas, son of Mr. Richard Green.
1747. June 4. bapt. Richard, son of Mr. Richard Greene.
1750/1. Feb. 7. bapt. John, son of Mr. Richard Green.
1752. May 5. bapt. Eleanor, dau. of Mr. Richard Green.
1762. Feb. 18. mard. Mr. Richard Green, this par., and Miss Theodosia Webb, Tatenhill. Wits., Thos: Lambe and Thos: Hincks.
1763. Mch. 6. bapt. Thomas, son of Mr. Richard Green.
1765. Oct. 10. mard. William Wright and Miss Mary Green, both this par.
1801. July 9. bapt. Richard, son of Thomas Webb Green and Elizabeth his wife (born 10 Mch.).
1803. Jan. 1. bapt. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Webb Greene and Elizabeth his wife.
1803. Oct. 11. bapt. Thomas Webb, son of Thomas Webb and Elizabeth Green.
1804. Dec. 5. bapt. John Scott, son of Thomas Webb and Elizabeth Green.
1807. Jan. 14. bapt. Henry Jevon, son of Thomas Webb Green and Elizabeth his wife (born 17 Nov.).
1809. Aug. 9. bapt. William, son of Thomas Webb Green and Elizabeth his wife.

ST. MICHAEL'S, LICHFIELD.

- 1675/6. Mch. 22. burd. John, son of John and Sarah Greene.
1695/6. Mch. 1. burd. John, son of John Green.
1707. May 21. burd. William, son of John Green.
1710. May 10. burd. John Green, St. Mary's.
1722. Nov. 21. burd. Sarah, dau. of Joseph Green.
1743. Oct. 4. burd. A child of Mr. Green, St. Mary's.
1745/6. Feb. 26. burd. A child of Mr. Green, St. Mary's.
1747. July 8. burd. A child of Mr. Green, St. Mary's.
1752. June 9. burd. Mary, wife of Mr. Green, Apothecary.
1752. Aug. 26. burd. A child of Mr. Green's.
1754. Feb. 10. burd. A child of Mr. Green.

ST. CHAD'S, LICHFIELD.

1805. Jan. 19. burd. Elizabeth, infant dau. of T. W. Green, surgeon.
 1805. Aug. 30. burd. Mr. Tho. Wright, aged 23, Surgeon's mate, Lichfield Volunteer Infantry.
 1805. Sept. 21. burd. Mary, relict of Mr. Alderman Wright, and dau. of the late Mr. Green, founder of Lichfield Museum, aged 61.

ABSTRACTS OF WILLS

ROBERT GREENE, of Tamworth, co. Warw., mercer. Will dated 12 May 1700. To the poor, 50^s/- in bread. To my son *Robert*, my dwelling house, etc., in Tamworth, in Market St. there, which I purchased of *Mrs. Massey*, *Mrs. Waklin*, *Mr. Massey*, *Mr. Waklin*, or some of them. To my brothers, *Mr. John Pretty*, clerk, and *Mr. Joseph Battman*, sen., clothier, 20^s/- each. To my son *Robert*, £5, having been at the charge of breeding him up some time at the University, which was as much as one of my dau.'s portions. To my son and dau. *Whyle*, 20^s/- each. To my grandson, *Robert Whyle*, 20^s/-. To my wife, 3 guineas above what I am obliged by an obligation of marriage. To my brother, *John Greene*, 20^s/-. To my sister *Wright*, 20^s/-. My wife shall have the linen and two beds that were hers. The charge of a lawsuit now depending between *Mr. Leigh* on the one part, and myself and my son *Whyle* on the other, to be accounted as part of my debts if the town do not allow it. Resid. legatees, my children, viz., *William*, *Timothy*, *James*, *Rebecca*, *Esther*, *Elizabeth* and my unborn child. I desire the £10 each given to my daus. *Esther* and *Elizabeth* by their grandmother, *Mrs. Rebecca Pretty*, shall be paid them, the other of my children having already received the said £10 each. Exors., my wife, *Katherine Greene*, and my son, *Robert Greene*. My children shall have their portions at their ages of 21 or marriage, and if any of my children by my first marriage shall be under 21 or unmard., when division is made, then their portions shall be paid to my brother, *John Pretty*. If my wife re-marry, she shall pay the portions of my other children to my said brother, *John Pretty*. Overseers, my brothers, *John Pretty* and *Joseph Battman*. Signed, *Rob: Greene*. Wits., *Eliz: Wright*, *Walter Gilbert* and *Elizabeth Adams* (mark). Proved 26 June 1700, in P.C.C. (Noel, 130), by the exors. named.

JOHN GREENE, of the City of Lichfield. Will undated. To my son, *Robert Greene*, my working tools. To my wife, a bedstead. To my dau., *Sarah Greene*, a bed. To my son, *Joseph Greene*, a chest. Residue to wife, son *Robert Greene*, and dau., *Sarah Greene*. To wife and son *Robert*, my house. Exors., my wife and son *Robert*. Wits., *Richard Bull* and *George Marshall*. Inventory undated: total, £18-17-0. Appraisers, *John Parker* and *Richard Onions*. Among items:—"In the shope Hatts, 4-0-0—In the workhouse Blocks & Kattels and other working tools, 1-10-0." Proved 1 Sept. 1710, at Lichfield, by *Sarah Green*, the relict, and *Robert Green*, the son.

ROBERT GREENE. Will dated 10 Oct. 1724.* "In the Name of God, Amen! I *Robert Greene*, master of arts, and fellow of Clare-hall of the old foundation in the university of Cambridge, and a dutyfull tho' an unworthy presbyter of the church of England; son to the most prudent, devout, and religious Mr. *Robert Greene*, formerly a mercer in Tamworth, in the county of Warwick, and Mrs. *Mary Pretty* his wife, of Fazely, in the same county, my most dear, good, and excellent mother, after due professions of my sincere respect for their memories, and my gratitude for their tender and most Christian education of me, and of my most ardent and exceeding affection for my dearest and most loving sisters, Mrs. *Mary Greene* afterwards *Whyle*, Mrs. *Rebecca Greene* afterwards *Collins*, Mrs. *Esther Greene* who dy'd unmarried, Mrs. *Eliz. Greene* afterwards *Dicken*, all women of the most exemplary piety, humility, and virtue; as also for my dearest brothers, Mr. *John* and Mr. *Thomas Greene*, who departed this life when children, and for my dear brothers, Mr. *Jeremiah Whyle* and Mr. *John Collins* of Tamworth, and Mr. *Isaac Dicken* of Birmingham, in the same county, the several husbands of my dearest and most loving sisters; and for my most dear and honoured uncles, Mr. *John Greene* of Litchfield, the Rev. Mr. *Thomas Pretty*, rector of Winchfield near Farnham, and the Rev. Mr. *John Pretty*, rector of Farley near Winchester, to the last of whom, and his distinguishing generosity and kindness to me upon the death of my father, my continuance and advancement in this college is principally owing." My aunts, Mrs. *Miriam Greene* afterwards *Batman*, Mrs. *Sarah Greene*† afterwards *Wright*, Mrs. *Rebecca Pretty* afterwards *Mitchell*, Mrs. *Sarah Pretty* afterwards *Watkinson*, Mrs. *Esther Pretty* afterwards *Langley*, Mrs. *Elizabeth Pretty* afterwards *Woodward*, and their husbands, Mr. *Joseph Batman*, Mr. *John Wright*, Mr. *Mitchell*, Mr. *Samuel Langley*, and Mr. *Gervas Woodward*, all of Tamworth, and Mr. *Samuel Watkinson* of Nottingham; my second mother, Mrs. *Katherine Greene* formerly *Malton*, and by her my brothers Mr. *William*, Mr. *Timothy* and Mr. *James Greene*, who died when a child, and my sisters, Mrs. *Ruth* and Mrs. *Katherine Greene*, who died when a child. I desire to be buried in All Saints Church, Cambridge, but my bones to be formed in a skeleton to be placed in or next to the class I shall bequeath to the Library, Clare Hall [directions *re same*, and Latin inscription (3 fo. pp.) for tomb to be set up in Clare Hall when newly built or in said Church, recording birth on 28 Feb. 1677]. I bequeath to my sister, *Elizabeth Dicken*, my house in Tamworth, left me by my father, she being wife of *Isaac Dicken*, mercer and cutler of Birmingham, and my only living sister, she twice a year to invite "to a moderate entertainment at dinner," my mother *Katherine*, brother *Timothy* and sister *Ruth*, my nephews *Robert* and *John While* and niece *Mary Whyle*, to remember with piety and solemnity all their relations who are departed; and in case of her decease the said house to my two nephews and niece, Mr. *Robert*, Mr. *John*, and Mrs. *Mary Whyle*, for

* The verbatim extracts in this will I have taken from Richard Greene's letter to *The Gentleman's Magazine* for 1783; see *post*, p. 143.

† He seems to have made an error here for John Wright's wife was Joan Greene (see *post*, p. 152).

their lives, share and share alike ; in case of their decease to my mother-in-law, Mrs. *Catherine Greene*, and after her death to my brother-in-law and my sister, Mr. *Timothy* and Mrs. *Ruth Greene*. To the Master and Fellows of Clare Hall, £200, and gift of plate and books to them, and bequests for scholars. Exors., Rev. Dr. *Gregg*, Master of Clare Hall, Dr. *Bentley*, Master of Trinity, Dr. *Jenkin*, Master of St. John's, Rev. Dr. *Ashton*, Master of Jesus, Rev. Dr. *Fisher*, Master of Sidney Sussex, or the Master of these several colleges for the time being, together with Mr. *Henry Archer*, Mr. *Robert Seagrave*, of Deptford, and my uncle, Rev. Mr. *John Pretty*, Rector of Farley, near Winchester. Signed, *Robert Greene*. Wits., *Robt. Carrow*, *Sam. Crosley* and *George Gevee Elwick*. Codicil dated 5 July 1725, appointing *Edward Clark*, *Charles Morgan*, *John Wilcox* and *Henry Hopkinson*, all Fellows of this College, exors., and desiring to be buried in Kings College Chapel ; no other expense at funeral than a bier or pall, and some rosemary. Handwriting sworn to by Rev. *John Wilcox*, D.D., Master of Clare Hall, 19 Oct. 1743. Proved 19 Oct. 1743, in P.C.C. (Boycott, 312), by Rev. *John Wilcox*, D.D., Master of Clare Hall, power reserved to the other surviving exors.

JOHN GREENE, of Cannock, co. Staffs., surgeon and apothecary. Will dated 30 Jan. 1772. On condition that my son *John Greene*, now settled at Walsall, shall within six months of my death leave Walsall and reside at and carry on his business at Cannock, I give him all manner of drugs, implements, instruments and effects in any way relating to the distinct businesses of a surgeon and apothecary or now used in my shop, and on the same conditions give him £130 as well as the legacy hereafter given to my dau. *Mary*. If my son *John* shall not decide to live and settle at Cannock, then I revoke the legacy of the business effects and increase his pecuniary legacy to £150. Also I give to my son *John* the looking-glass hanging in the parlour, my gun, my pointer, my stop watch, my pillion and all my wearing apparel, including three new shirts lately made and now nearly finished, all my books relating to physick and surgery, a common table silver spoon marked T.P., a narrow silver spoon and two silver tea spoons engraved on the back with the letters E.P., and two other silver tea spoons in

like manner engraved ^{B.}_{M.M.} To my dau. *Mary Greene* I give the sum of £280 in case my son shall not come to live at Cannock, or £300 if he shall come. I also give to my dau. *Mary* the picture portrait of myself hung up in the room where I now lie, such of my books not relating to physick and surgery as she shall select, the round mahogany tea table in the parlour, all my table linen, and bed sheets and pillow cases, all my china, my side saddle, and several pieces of silver plate, namely, a pap boat, a cream boat, five silver tea spoons engraved on the back with the letters ^{G.}_{I.M.}, a common table spoon engraved in like manner, another spoon engraved on the back with the letters ^{G.}_{I.S.}, and another marked on the back with the letters T.P. I have left some directions with my dau. *Mary* about the disposal of some rings I now have by me, and as I doubt not

her fidelity and punctuality in the performance of my directions I desire they may be disposed of according to her orders. My corpse to be placed as near to my late wife as may be, and my funeral to be conducted in the like private manner. All the residue of my personal estate, including the implements and effects in case my son shall not reside at Cannock, to my brother, *Mr. Richard Greene*, of the city of Lichfield, and my nephew in law, *Mr. William Wright*, of the same, whom I appoint my exors., to realise same and divide the money between my said son *John* and dau. *Mary*, he to have power to purchase the household goods if he comes to reside at Cannock. To my exors. named, a mourning ring each of the value of a guinea. Signed, *John Greene*. Wits., *John Huggiford*, *Sarah Owen* and *Charles Howard*. Proved 10 Sept. 1772, at Lichfield, by the exors. named.

JOHN WHYLE, of Tamworth, co. Warwick. Will dated 4 May 1773. To the poor, £10, one half to poor of Birmingham and the other half to poor of Tamworth, not less than five shillings nor more than ten shillings to each person. To my dear sister, *Mrs. Mary Haywood*, £50. To my nephew, *Mr. Joseph Guest*,* £150. To my servant, *Mary Arnold*, £10, and 40^s/- more to buy her mourning, together with the following goods:—one feather bed with curtains and bedstead, one bolster, one pillow, one pair of blankets, one bed quilt, two pair of sheets, two pillow beires, six chamber chears, one looking glass, one dressing table, one little round table, six napkins, two table cloths, four towels, one pair of tongues, one fire shovel, and poker, one little fender, one pair of bellows, one pair of candlesticks, one iron box, and heaters and stand, six pewter plates, two pewter dishes, one barril, one brass kettle, one little brass pot and pot lid, one wyer jack, and some knives and forkes, and two spinning wheels, with my woollen cloths for her to give to her poor relations. The remaining part of my household goods I give to my sister, but my linen, except my shirts, socks and handkerchiefs, I desire may be equally divided amongst the children of my niece, *Mrs. Mary Green Guest*, when they reach 21. To my kinswoman, *Mrs. Elizabeth Delgardno*, £10, but not till after the death of her mother-in-law, unless exors. see great cause. To my servant, *Mary Arnold*, £8 a year for life. Residue to sister, *Mrs. Mary Haywood*, for life, and then to niece, *Mrs. Mary Green Guest*, for life, and then among her children at 21. Exors., my nephew, *Mr. Joseph Guest*, and my sister, *Mrs. Mary Haywood*. Signed, *John Whyle*. Wits., *Edward Ball, jun.*, *William Wallis* and *William Belban*. Proved 29 Jan. 1788, at Lichfield, by *Joseph Guest*, power reserved for *Mary Haywood*.

REV. JOSEPH GREENE. Will dated 9 Apl. 1785. Legacies to my three children, *Cecilia*, *Lucy* and *Richard*. I have spent money on *Richard's* preferment, and owe to *Mr. Wm. Stratford* £150, and to *Mr. John Corbet* £100. The Long Marston estate is let to *Mr. James*, of Marston. I have two closes at Micklem. Extri., my dau. *Cecilia*. Signed, *Joseph Greene*. No wits. Appeared personally, on 20 July 1790, *Cecilia Mead*, wife of *Joseph Mead*, Esq.,

* I do not know how the Guest connexion came in.

of Sherborne, co. Warw., and *Lucy Greene*, of Welford, co. Glouc., spinster, daus. of said decd., late of Welford, clerk, who died 18 May last, and swore to writing, as did *Henry Hunt*, of Stratford-upon-Avon, Esq. Proved 28 July 1790, in P.C.C. (Bishop, 335), by the exor named. (*The will is copied verbatim in the register, with so many erasures and interpolations as to make it difficult to interpret.*)

MISCELLANEOUS EVIDENCE

The Lichfield census of 1695 includes the following household under "Sadler *alias* Market Street, par. of St. Mary's":—

John Green	50	
Sarah his wife	39	
John	17	} their Sons
Joseph	16	
Robert	7	
Wm.	10	
Sarah Daught.	5	
Cha: Taylor Batchelor	32 years	

00-01-00

The ages given for the children, it will be noticed, are very much astray.

To *The Gentleman's Magazine* for 1783, pt. 2, pp. 657-9, Richard Greene, of Lichfield, whose activities in the formation of his Museum helped to make him a frequent correspondent of that valuable journal, contributed a letter, dated 10 July, in which he gave

an abstract from the last will and testament of my late relation, 'the celebrated Author of the Greenian Philosophy'; having in my possession a faithful copy of that uncommon production. His nearest surviving relations, Mr. John Whyte of Tamworth, in the county of Warwick, and his sister, the relict of Mr. Ed. Hayward, late of Birmingham, have, from motives of delicacy, and some other considerations, never yet thought proper to set up their claim.

Elsewhere I have given an abstract of the will in question (*ante*, p. 140), but the curious can refer to this letter for some further details. Shaw, in his *Staffordshire*, I., 427, notices "a mural tablet for John Whyte, 1788, and Mary Haywood, his sister," in Tamworth church. Mr. H. Charles Mitchell, Honorary Curator of the Tamworth Castle Museum, has kindly sent me a full copy of the inscription on the tablet, which is of dark Leicestershire slate and rather high up on the wall of St. George's Chapel:—

To the Memory of | John Whyte, | Who died Jan^{ry} 13th 1788. | aged 82. |
 Also to the Memory of | Mary Haywood, | Sister to the above | John
 Whyte, | Who died May 13th 1788 | aged 84.

Mr. Mitchell also says that in the Museum is a trade token on the obverse of which is the inscription :—" ROBERT GREENE | HIS HALFE | PENNY | 1671 "; and on the reverse :—" TAMWORTH. MERCER." And that Robert Greene was churchwarden of Tamworth in 1676 ; and Chamberlain under Charles II.'s restored charter of 1699. From an article contributed by him to the *Tamworth Chronicle* for 27 January 1937 it appears that among those who "walked the boundaries" on 1 June 1697 were Joseph Batman sen., Robert Greene, and Joseph Batman jun. A later article by him, in the issue for 6 February 1937, shews that Robert Greene was one of the twelve capital burgesses sworn as aldermen on 10 August 1688, under the short-lived charter of that year, which James II. had to rescind in favour of the old one. On 5 July 1692 Mr. Joseph Batman was one of the six chief inhabitants of the town appointed to survey the bridges.

The following is extracted from Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses* :—

GREEN, ROBERT. Adm. sizar at Clare, Oct. 8, 1694. Of Tamworth. S. of Robert, mercer. Matric. 1696 ; B.A. 1699-1700 ; M.A. 1703 ; D.D. 1728 (*Com. Reg.*). Fellow, 1703-30, Senior Proctor, 1727-8. Founded scholarships at Clare. Ord. priest (London) Sept. 24, 1705. V. of Everton, Beds. ; and Tetworth, Hunts., 1723-30. An eccentric philosophical writer. Died at Tamworth, Aug. 16, 1730. Buried at All Saints', Cambridge, Aug. 16, 1730. Will proved (P.C.C.) 1743.

And these from Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* :—

GREEN, JOSEPH, s. Joseph, of Shipston, co. Worcester, pleb. Lincoln Coll., matric. 12 June, 1730, aged 18 ; B.A. 1734.

GREENE, RICHARD, s. Joseph, of Stratford-on-Avon, co. Warwick, cler. New Coll., matric. 7 Sept., 1757, aged 19 ; B.A. 1761 ; M.A. 1770.

GREENE, RICHARD, o.s. Richard, of St. Mary's, Lichfield, co. Stafford, gent. Oriel Coll., matric. 3 June, 1846, aged 18 ; B.A. 1852, bar.-at-law, Middle Temple, 1854. See *Eton School Lists*.

GREEN, ROBERT, of Emanuel Coll., Cambridge, incorp. 12 June, 1729. Robert Green, of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1699, M.A. 1703, D.D. 'comitiis regis' 1728.

The entries in *Eton School Lists*, by H. E. C. Stapylton, 1885, shew as a member of the fourth form of the upper school in 1841 (p. 191) :—" Greene, Richard. Son of a Banker at Lichfield " ; and

(p. 199) as a member of the fifth form of the upper school in 1844 :—
 “Greene *ma. Richard*. Son of a Banker at Lichfield.”

Four members of the family are included in the *Repton School Register*, ed. G. S. Messiter, 1905 :—

- p. 71. GREENE, Richard. Jan., 1811 —, s. of Thomas Webb Greene, surgeon, Lichfield. F.S.A. Banker, St. Chad's, Lichfield.
- p. 81. GREENE, Thomas Webb. Aug., 1816 —, s. of Thomas Webb Greene, surgeon, Lichfield. Trin. Hall, Camb., Fellow, LL.B., 1st Cl. Law, 1828. Bar. Q.C.
- p. 87. GREENE, Henry Jerson [*sc. Jevon*]. Aug., 1821–1825, s. of Thomas Webb Greene, surgeon, Lichfield. b. 1806. Trin. Coll., Camb.
- p. 88. GREENE, William. Jan., 1823 —, s. of Thomas Webb Greene, surgeon, Lichfield. Solicitor, Lichfield.

The *Rugby School Register*, vol. II., 1886, p. 55, records this pupil as entering in February 1858 :—

Greene Henry Thomas Webb, son of Thomas Webb Greene, Esq., 9, Upper Wimpole-street, London, aged 13, June 15. *School*.

(Footnote) Barrister-at-Law. Dead.

The father of the preceding is noticed in Frederic Boase's *Modern English Biography*, 1892 :—

Greene, Thomas Webb (2 son of Thomas Webb Greene of Lichfield d. 10 Jany. 1842). b. 1804 ; ed. at Repton gr. sch. and Trin. hall, Cam., LL.B. 1833, LL.M. 1859 ; barrister M.T. 23 Nov. 1832, bencher 1858 ; Q.C. Jany. 1858 ; leader in V. C. Stuart's court 1868–75 ; member of council on law reporting 22 Feb. 1865, chairman to death. d. 9 Upper Wimpole St. London 14 Nov. 1875.

Mr. William Bennett kindly sends me this extract from *Aris's Birmingham Gazette* for Monday, 1 March, 1762 :—

On Thursday Se'nnight was married in St. Mary's Church in Lichfield Mr. Greene, Apothecary of that City, to Miss Webb, Daughter of the late William Webb of Yoxall in the County of Derby, Esq.

Two letters in the possession of Mr. Laithwaite, which he allowed me to copy, add personal touches to our knowledge of the Greenses in the middle of the eighteenth century. They are from Joseph Greene, of Stratford-upon-Avon, and written to his third son, “Museum” Greene. The first, endorsed “Father | March 4 1746,” bears the postmark “Coleshill,” and is addressed “For | Mr. Richard Greene | Apothecary in Market Street | Litchfield | these” :—

Dear Son,

Your Letter was very obliging to us wherein you Compassionate y^r mothers late misfortune considering y^e danger she was in, it was speedily remedied & are pleas'd you had y^e like good success in Y^r patient. Wee are all now in a tolerable good state of health, tho' Y^r Sister Sally* has been very ill of y^e measles; a Distemper w^{ch} now is very predominant amongst us. Wee are all glad to hear of y^r Wifes pregnancy† & all send our Compliments to her on y^e Occasion & do hope she will go on with it to maturity. Wee have here an Electrical Apparatus & do think it a wonderfull performance by its wonderfull Effects & do hope some wise head may make it applicable & profitable to humane Bodyes & wish you luck wth y^{rs}. I do hope you will have Success in Y^r new invented Engine & y^t it may answer y^r Expectations in every particular. If I can prevail with y^r mother & Bro^r‡ to go to Litchfield; will go over at Whitsuntide; I know he wants to See y^r fine Clock & so do I again, together wth y^r other Inventions & mechanicall contrivances.

Mr. Dawsons§ reception of Salt|| in his late vissit, created in us all a long & loud Laughter—it was so like Mr. D——ns way.

As to y^e Organ, I believe it will be kept till y^u come & I dare say it may be had cheap. Molly will endeavour to know what value is set upon it y^e first Opportunity. M^r Lococks affaires seem to be in an indifferent Scituation now he has allmost done wth y^e Bookselling Trade, he's hunting after a Stewards place under Ld. North, but doubt he will hardly succeed. Y^r mother joines in dear Love & blessing to Y^r Spouse, little Molly,¶ & self, & y^r Uncle & Aunt Bartlet** send service, Sally her Love, I am Y^r Lov^e Father

J. GREENE.

Stratford. March 4th 1746

The second letter is also endorsed, "My Father 1749," and similarly addressed to the first:—

* Sarah Greene, now a young woman of twenty-one.

† Her son Richard was born two months later, on 14 May 1747 (the date of Joseph Greene's letter, of course, was 4 March 1746/7), but lived less than two months.

‡ This brother would probably be Joseph Greene's youngest son, Robert, now twenty-six.

§ Presumably Richard Greene's father-in-law, Thomas Dawson, apothecary.

|| I cannot say who this Salt would be. Thomas Salt, the Lichfield surgeon, father of Henry Salt, the traveller, did not marry Alice Butt until 1766, when he was still a young man (*ante*, IV., 133).

¶ Mary Greene, afterwards wife of William Wright, was now within two days of her fifth birthday.

** Richard Bartlett, of Stratford, apothecary, and Martha his wife, widow of James Davies, and sister of Richard Greene's mother, Mary Wills.

Stratford. X^{br} 12: 1749

Dear Son

I think it a long Time since wee were favour'd wth an Epistle from Litchfield, I hope 'tis nothing but a hurry of Buisness y^t Stops y^e Currency of your pen, w^{ch} pleads y^e best Excuse ; wee shall be glad to hear ye are all well if nothing else offers, As all Mundane Affaires are in a continuall Vicissitude, there must be something to write off, You know that, Est Natura hominum Novitalis Avida, & Especially of wee Englishmen. I dont know whether You have heard of the Death of my Nephew M^r James Davies of London who dy'd on y^e 26 Ultimo to y^e great & inconsolable grief of my poor Sister Bartlet who grieves immeasurably, I could not have thought the death of a Son from whom she has been so long wean'd could have had such an affecting Influence Upon her, but truly wee are not able to know untill y^e Case becomes our own. I pray God it may have a good Effect upon all us who are left behind & y^t he woud in Mercy Spare us untill his Grace fitts us for his heavenly Kingdom. I hope your Family do all Enjoy y^e best of earthly Blessings good health, wee are here all as usuall, my disorder is Yet no better nor do I know when it will. Our Son John's Apprentice is Elop'd & has been this 3 weeks or longer, they had no Quarrell, so y^t we are in some Surprize at it. I with your Mother send our Love, blessing to Your Spouse, Self, & Daughters Your Brothers & Sisters send their Love wth Service to all who are so good as to enquire after us.

Wth our Complements to good M^r Dawson I continue

Your loving Father

J. GREENE.

The first letter has a special interest as shewing Joseph Greene himself possessed of that quickening spirit of "curiosity" which, as inherited by his son, led to the formation of the famous "Museum" at Lichfield. I presume that Joseph Greene was also an apothecary, though it nowhere seems to be stated.

Another interesting document lent me by Mr. Laithwaite is endorsed in a contemporary hand, "Nomination of Schoolmaster to Stratford School—Note there was another made from the Duke in another forme," and, in a later hand, "The Hand Writing of Lionel the first Duke of Dorset & Lord of the Manor of Stratford upon Avon—20 Aug. 1735"—

To all and singular Christian People, whom these presents shall or may concern, Greeting.

We Lionel Duke of Dorset having great confidence in the Integrity of Life, good Morals and Learning of Joseph Green Batchelor of Arts, Do hereby nominate and appoint him the said Joseph Green to be Master of the Free School at Stratford upon Avon in the County of Warwick in the room of

[space] Baradell deceas'd ; and to have and enjoy, all Salaries, pensions, privileges, and advantages thereunto belonging in as full & ample manner as his predecessors have formerly held & enjoy'd the same. Given under of hand & Seal this 20th day of August 1735.

DORSET

Of this Joseph Greene, the eldest brother of "Museum" Greene, an account is given by the Rev. Frederick Leigh Colville in his *Warwickshire Worthies*, 1869, pp. 326-30. Mr. Colville states that he was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, as is confirmed by the *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, ed. Charles J. Robinson, 1883, II., 116. He continues that after leaving Oxford his first appointment was as Curate of Stratford ; that in 1735 he was presented to the Vicarage of Weston-upon-Avon and the Mastership of Stratford Free School, holding both until 1772 ; that in 1736 he was presented to the Perpetual Curacy of Preston-upon-Stour ; that in 1772 he was presented to the Rectory of Welford, in Gloucestershire, and removed there ; and that on his presentation to the Rectory of Miserden, also in Gloucestershire, in 1782, he moved on there, where he was buried in the Chancel on his death in 1790, though no monument is to be seen to him.* Mr. Colville says he was "an accomplished scholar, and a skilful antiquary." The account of Stratford School in the *Victoria County History of Warwickshire*, II., p. 339, after noticing the nineteen years' reign of the Rev. Gabriel Burrodale, remarks that "another reign of nearly forty years has to be credited to Joseph Greene," whose record is briefly given.

Dr. Sadler, of Ashburne, whose Johnsonian interests are so well known to workers in the field, has in his possession a small manuscript diary entitled "Mrs. S. Chattock's Tour Derby & Stafford Shires with Notes by her Brother the Rev. Mark Noble." The writer was Sarah, daughter of William Heatley Noble, of Birmingham, merchant, and wife of Thomas Chattock, of Park Hall, Castle Bromwich, who, through his grandmother, Mary Jesson, wife of John Chattock, was distantly akin to Johnson (see *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 139-40, and Tabular Pedigree XXIX.). Her brother, who added the notes, in length much greater than the original, was the well-known author of the *Memoirs of the Protectoral House of*

* The *Gentleman's Magazine* obituary states that he died "at his house in Welford," and in the probate of his will he is described as "late of Welford" (*ante*, p. 143).

Cromwell, 1784. The tour was undertaken in the spring of 1797 (no definite dates are given), and after visiting Lichfield Mrs. Chattock makes the following entry :—

..... We went to take a survey of Mr. Green's Museum, but I cannot enter into particulars ; for there are so many different things that I can neither describe nor name a hundredth part of them, so I will not attempt it. Suffice it that it is very well worth seeing, and I should have been pleased to have spent a whole day there. The collection cost upwards of £3000. The present possessor would sell it for £1500, but will not dispose of it in lots, or he might have parted with it long ago. He is an only child as (*sic*) a good fortune which makes him not care about the money. What pains must not his Father have taken to procure so many rarities !

Mark Noble's notes are as follows : the first relates to the cost of the collection, and the second gives family information :—

Dr. Green, for he had a Scotch deploma gratuitously given him, was a well esteemed man, and except glass cases, &c. the collection cost him but little. I was a contributor of several articles ; especially some parts of the dress of Queen Mary ii. I repent having given a fine large amber necklace of her majesty : it is now all the ton, & Mrs. Noble might wear it : what had graced one fine woman would ornament another. Dr. Green was not profound, but had skimmed the surface of many sciences.

The present Mr. Green I also know, he was educated at Birmingham Free Grammar School & I often invited him to dine with me, particularly on a Sunday. It is seldom that the son's pursuits are those of his father, else like the classed gentoos* we should have antiquarian races, musical families and poetic tribes, and what in short should we not have hereditarily. Dr. Green had two wives, by the first he had one child a daughter married to a Butcher & Grazier, by the latter only the young gentleman who owns the Museum ; he was bred an Apothecary and Surgeon as was his father but he has been & I believe is, in the army or militia. I knew his mother she was a very plain dressing woman ; was the neice of Dr. Taylor of Ashborne† who she told me cheated her of every part of her fortune except the family jewels which she sold for £500 : she appeared a very good woman but somewhat singular, she and Dr. Green died within a little of each other much advanced in age.

The account of Richard Greene in Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, VI., 319-21, quotes some remarks made on him by Mark Noble in an

* "Gentoo" (= gentile), obsolete Anglo-Indian for non-Mohammedan, and so for Hindoo. "Classed gentoos," Hindoos divided into castes.

† Theodosia Webb, the second Mrs. Greene, was niece to Elizabeth Webb, who had married John Taylor in 1732.

unpublished manuscript of 1808. They bear a close resemblance to the note made by the antiquary in Mrs. Chattock's diary.

From Harwood's *Lichfield* we learn that Harvey Greene was Junior Bailiff in 1720 (p. 432), while Richard Greene was Sheriff in 1758 (p. 434), Junior Bailiff in 1785, and Senior Bailiff in 1790 (p. 436).

There is a pretty detailed pedigree of the Dawes family of Tamworth in Foster's *Lancashire Pedigrees*, but it is not possible definitely to identify from it either the John Dawes who married Sarah Greene (born 1684), or the Samuel Dawes who married Ruth Greene (born 1700).

The particulars I give of the Motts, over and above what appears at the references quoted, I obtained from the pedigree of "Mott of Allum Green, late of Wall," in the 1936 edition of Burke's *Landed Gentry*, and directly from Major R. J. K. Mott, of Allum Green, Lyndhurst, Hants., the present representative of the family.

It is not my purpose here to write an account of Richard Greene and his famous Museum, which after his death suffered various vicissitudes, and eventual dispersal.* That would take far more space than can be allowed under this heading. Reference can be made to Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, VI., 318-26 (where some particulars of his family are given); a long article by Llewellynn Jewitt in the *Art Journal* for December, 1872, pp. 305-8 (where acknowledgments are made to "his grandson, Richard Greene, Esq., of Stowe, Llandudno"); Shaw's *Staffordshire*, I., 331-3 (portrait facing p. 308, and view in Museum facing p. 332); the *Dictionary of National Biography*; *Richard Greene*, a brochure by William Bennett, Birmingham, 1935; Simms's *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*, and various other sources. The *Catalogue of Rarities in Mr. Greene's Museum at Lichfield*, printed in 1773, has at the end a "List of Benefactors to the Museum," including these names:—

* In 1799 his son, Thomas Webb Greene, sold the fossils and minerals to Sir John St. Aubyn for £100, and in 1800 the arms and armour to another purchaser for £150. Nearly the whole of the remainder was then sold for £600 to Walter Honywood Yate, of Bromesberrow Place, near Gloucester, who added to it and printed a catalogue in 1801. Most of this collection was afterwards re-acquired by Richard Greene's grandson, Richard Wright, of Lichfield, surgeon, but on his death in 1821 it was all finally dispersed. In the William Salt Library at Stafford is a letter thus described:—"Letter from Dr. Richard Wright to Mr. Thos. Fernyhough, 1815, is willing to sell his Johnson MSS."

Greene, Rev. Mr., *Welford*.

Greene, Mr. Robert, *Uttoxeter*.

Greene, Mr. John, *Cannock*.

Particulars of the Rev. John Pretty, and the Rev. Thomas Pretty, whose sister Mary married Robert Greene, of Tamworth, in 1672 or earlier, can be found in Venn's *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, and *Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge*, Part II., ed. J. E. B. Mayor, p. 3. It is from the College records we learn that their father was William Pretty, of Fazeley, co. Staffs., yeoman.

NARRATIVE PEDIGREE

JOHN GREENE, of Lichfield, co. Staffs, and Tamworth, co. Warwicks., and perhaps of Coventry, haberdasher; burd. 19 July 1685, at Tamworth. Mard. Miriam, dau. of, and by her, who was burd. 29 Dec., 1680, at Tamworth, had issue,

JOHN GREENE, *of whom presently*.

Robert Greene, of Tamworth, mercer; issued trade token, 1671; churchwarden of Tamworth, 1676; sworn an alderman, 10 Aug. 1688; chamberlain under Charles II.'s restored charter of 1699; burd. 16 May 1700, at Tamworth. Will dated 12 May 1700, proved 26 June 1700, in P.C.C. Mard. 1st. Mary, dau. of William Pretty, of Fazeley, co. Staffs., yeoman, and of Rebecca his wife (and sister of the Rev. Thomas Pretty, M.A., Rector of Winchfield, Hants., and the Rev. John Pretty, M.A., Rector of Farley, Hants., and Chaplain to the Duke of Bolton), and by her, who was burd. 12 Dec. 1688, at Tamworth, had issue,

1. Rev. Robert Greene, bapt. 28 Feb. 1677/8, at Tamworth; admitted sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 8 Oct. 1694; matric. 1696; B.A. 1699-1700; M.A. 1703; D.D. 1728. Fellow of Clare, 1703-30; Senior Proctor, 1727-8. Founded scholarships at Clare Coll. Ordained priest, London, 24 Sept. 1705. Vicar of Everton, Beds., and Tetworth, Hunts., 1723-30. Published philosophical works in 1712 and 1727, which are regarded more as curiosities than as serious contributions to thought. Died unmard., 16 Aug. 1730; burd. at All Saints', Cambridge. Will dated 10 Oct. 1724, with a codicil of 5 July 1725, proved 19 Oct. 1743, in P.C.C.
2. John Greene, bapt. 5 Sept. 1683, at Tamworth, and burd. there 25 Sept. 1684.
3. Thomas Greene, bapt. 19 Oct. 1688, at Tamworth, and burd. there 19 Feb. 1688/9.
1. Mary Greene, bapt. 8 Apl. 1673, at Tamworth; mard. 31 Dec. 1694, at Tamworth, to Jeremiah Whyle, of Tamworth. She was burd. 22 Dec. 1709, at Tamworth, having had issue by him,

Robert Whyte, living 12 May 1700 and 10 Oct. 1724.

Jeremiah Whyte, burd. 9 Mch. 1706/7, at Tamworth.

John Whyte, of Tamworth; died 13 Jan. 1788, aged 82; burd. at Tamworth. Will dated 4 May 1773, proved 29 Jan. 1788, at Lichfield.

? Richard Whyte; bapt. 4 Apl. 1708, at Tamworth (there was no son of this name when the Rev. Robert Greene made his will on 10 Oct. 1724.)

Jeremiah Whyte, burd. 10 May 1711, at Tamworth.

Mary Whyte, mard. Edward Haywood, of Birmingham, and died 13 May 1788, aged 84; burd. at Tamworth. He died before 1783.

2. Rebecca Green, bapt. 18 Mch. 1675/6, at Tamworth; mard. there, 5 Oct. 1703, to John Collins, of Tamworth, and died before 10 Oct. 1724.
3. Esther Greene, bapt. 25 Apl. 1680, at Tamworth; died unmard.; burd. 13 Aug. 1700, at Tamworth.
4. Elizabeth Greene, bapt. 12 Apl. 1685, at Tamworth; mard. there, 15 Apl. 1708, to Isaac Dicken, of Birmingham, mercer and cutler; they were both living 10 Oct. 1724.

Robert Greene, of Tamworth, mercer, mard. 2nd. Katherine, dau. of Malton, and by her, who was living his widow, 10 Oct. 1724, had further issue,

4. William Greene, bapt. 6 Feb. 1691/2, at Tamworth; living May 1700.
5. Timothy Greene, of Tamworth; bapt. 13 Sept. 1693, at Tamworth; mard. 4 May 1727, at Tamworth, to Anne Stubbs, and was burd. there 12 Aug. 1727.
6. James Greene, bapt. 12 Sept. 1695, at Tamworth, and burd. there 18 May 1701.
5. Katherine Greene, bapt. 13 Aug. 1697, at Tamworth, and burd. there 13 Oct. 1698.
6. Ruth Greene (the 'unborn child' of her father's will, 12 May 1700); bapt. 14 May 1700, at Tamworth; unmard. on 10 Oct. 1724; living 7 Feb. 1751, as wife of Samuel Dawes.

Sarah Greene, died 31 Jan. 1664.

Deborah Greene, died 28 Mch. 1669.

Miriam Greene, mard. Joseph Batman, of Tamworth, clothier, and by him (who was living on 12 May 1700) had issue a dau., Abigail, bapt. 29 May 1680, at Tamworth, and perhaps a son, Richard Batman, of Tamworth, whose dau. Miriam was bapt. there on 24 Jan. 1691/2, and son Samuel burd. there on 24 Oct. 1712.

Joan Greene, bapt. 15 May 1656, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; mard. 5 Feb. 1679/80, at Tamworth, to John Wright, of Tamworth. She was living 12 May 1700, and their dau. Miriam Wright was bapt. at Tamworth, 29 Dec. 1680.

JOHN GREENE, son of *John Greene of Lichfield and Tamworth aforesaid*; of Market Street, Lichfield, feltmaker and hatmaker; born *circa* 1645; burd. 10 May 1710, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. Will undated, proved 1 Sept. 1710, at Lichfield. Mard. 4 Sept. 1673, at Sutton Coldfield, co. Warw., Sarah, dau. of Joseph Powell, of Ash Furlong, Sutton Coldfield, yeoman (Warden of the Corporation of Sutton Coldfield, 1656), and of Margaret his first wife, and by her, who was born *circa* 1656 and living 29 Jan. 1715/16, had issue,

- I. John Greene, born 30 Nov. 1674, at Lichfield; died 20 Mch. 1675/6; burd. 22 Mch. 1675/6, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
 - II. John Greene, born 18 Sept. 1675, at Lichfield; bapt. 20 Sept. 1676 (?), at St. Mary's, Lichfield; died 26 Feb. 1695/6, aged 21; burd. 1 Mch. 1695/6, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- III. JOSEPH GREENE, *of whom presently*.
- IV. William Greene, born 3 Oct. 1681, at Lichfield; burd. 21 May 1707, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
 - V. Robert Greene, born 13 July 1685, at Lichfield; bapt. 2 Aug. 1685, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; to inherit father's tools, 1710; died May 1752, at Chelmsford.
 - I. Sarah Greene, born 8 Mch. 1683/4, at Lichfield; bapt. 19 Mch. 1683/4, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; mard., after her father made his will, to John Dawes, of Tamworth, mercer.

JOSEPH GREENE, *third son of John Greene preceding and Sarah Powell his wife*; of Stratford-upon-Avon (? apothecary); born 25 June 1679, at Lichfield; died 13 Dec. 1751, at Stratford. Mard. 7 Apl. 1711, at Lincoln Coll. Chapel, Oxford, to Mary, eldest dau. of Richard Wills, of Shipston-upon-Stour, apothecary, by Mary his wife, dau. of . . . Hunt, of Stratford-upon-Avon. By her, who was born 23 July 1681, at Shipston-upon-Stour, bapt. 31 July 1681, and died 3 Oct. 1755, he had issue,

- I. Rev. Joseph Greene, born 24 May 1712, at Shipston-upon-Stour; bapt. 1 June 1712; matric. 12 June 1730, aged 18, from Lincoln Coll., Oxford; B.A. 1734. Curate of Stratford, 1734; Vicar of Weston-upon-Avon, 1735-72; Master of Stratford Free School from 20 Aug. 1735 to 1772; Perpetual Curate of Preston-upon-Stour from 1736; Rector of Welford, co. Glouc., 1772-82; Rector of Miserden, co. Glouc., 1782 to death. A diligent antiquary. Died 18 May 1790. Will dated 9 Apl. 1785, proved 28 July 1790, in P.C.C. Mard. Cecilia, dau. of Richard Bartlett, of Stratford-upon-Avon, apothecary, on 17 June 1737, at Preston-upon-Stour. By her, who was dead 9 Apl. 1785, he had issue,
 1. Rev. Richard Greene, born 13 June 1738, at Stratford; bapt. 13 June 1738; matric. 7 Sept. 1757, aged 19, from New Coll., Oxford; B.A. 1761; M.A. 1770. Rector of Radclive, Bucks. Died 8 Apl. 1786.
 2. Joseph Greene, born 13 Dec. 1744, at Stratford; died 9 May 1745.

1. Cecilia Greene, born 6 Oct. 1739, at Stratford ; mard. 16 Sept. 1789, at Welford, co. Glouc., to Joseph Mead, Captain R.N., of Sherborne, co. Warw., and was living his wife on 20 July 1790.
 2. Lucia Greene, born 6 June 1741, at Stratford ; died 2 Jan. 1741/2.
 3. Lucy Greene, living unmard. at Welford, 20 July 1790.
- II. John Greene, successively of Stratford-upon-Avon, Alvechurch, Kidderminster and Cannock, surgeon and apothecary ; born 14 Dec. 1713, at Ipswich ; bapt. 6 Jan. 1713/14 ; died 6 Mch. 1772. Will dated 30 Jan. 1772, proved 10 Sept. 1772, at Lichfield ; to be burd. by wife. Mard. 1741, at Burford, Oxon., to Mary, dau. of Minchin, and by her, who died 30 Sept. 1752, aged 29, and was burd. at Burford, had issue,
1. John Greene, of Walsall, and afterwards of Cannock, co. Staffs., surgeon and apothecary ; born 30 July 1741, at Burford. Mard. 1st. Frances, dau. of Thomas Harwar, of Congleton, Cheshire, and had issue by her,
 - (1) Thomas Greene, died without issue.
 - (2) John Greene, of Cannock, and of Brewood, both co. Staffs., surgeon ; born 18 Sept. 1771 ; died 9 Mch. 1858. Mard. Mary, dau. of Webb, of Wheaton Aston, co. Staffs. By her he had issue (with a younger son, Charles Harwar Greene, who married and left issue, and two other sons who left no issue), an eldest son, John Greene, of Brewood, co. Staffs., and of Lilleshall, co. Salop, surgeon, born 6 Nov. 1808, and died Jan. 1876, who mard. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Johnston, of Birmingham, merchant, and had three sons, John Greene, of Four Oaks, Sutton Coldfield, surgeon (no issue), Charles Greene (left issue), and James Sherwin Greene who mard. Georgina Jones and had a son, Arnold James Greene, of Wigan, surgeon. John Greene and Elizabeth Johnston also had six daughters, one of whom, Anna Greene, mard. Dr. D. C. Lloyd Owen, of Birmingham.
 - (3) Joseph Greene, died without issue.
 - (4) Roger Greene, died without issue.
 - (1) Mary Greene (*eldest child of marriage*).
 - (2) Catherine Greene.
- John Greene, of Walsall and Cannock, mard. 2nd. Catherine Walker, and had further issue,
- (5) Edward Greene,
 - (6) Robert Greene.
 - (7) William Greene.
 - (3) Elizabeth Greene (*eldest child of marriage*).
2. Joseph Greene, died in infancy.
 1. Mary Greene, born 1749, at Bampton, Oxon ; mard. 20 Nov. 1782, at Cannock, to William Mott ; died 15 Oct. 1792 ; burd. at Lichfield Cathedral. William Mott, bapt. 7 Mch. 1756, son of John Mott, of Penn, co. Staffs., was of The Close, Lichfield ; he was Proctor, as

well as Secretary, Registrar and Chapter Clerk to See. He died 6 May 1826, and was burd. at Lichfield Cathedral, leaving issue by Mary Greene,

- (1) John Mott, of The Close, Lichfield; born 16 Mch. 1787; died 20 Jan. 1869; burd. at Lichfield Cathedral. Mard. 9 May 1814 to Henrietta, 2nd. dau. of Sir Charles Oakeley, 1st. bart., and by her, who was born 21 Jan. 1782, died 25 Oct. 1868, and burd. at Lichfield Cathedral, had issue, for whom see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1936, under "Mott of Wall and Allum Green."
- (2) William Mott, born 8 July 1789; died 1795; burd. at Lichfield Cathedral.
- (1) Maria Greene Mott, born 12 Sept. 1783; mard. Rev. Thomas Cotton Fell, Rector of Sheepy, co. Leic., and Prebendary of Lichfield; died 1859, leaving issue by him.
- (2) Sarah Mott, born 3 Apl. 1785; mard. 1807 to Adam Blandy, of Kingston House, Kingston Bagpuize, co. Berks., and died 1868, leaving issue by him, for whom see Burke's *Landed Gentry*, under "Blandy-Jenkins of Kingston Bagpuize."

III. RICHARD GREENE, of whom *presently*.

IV. Robert Greene, of Uttoxeter; born 5 Oct. 1720, at Lichfield; bapt. 19 Oct. 1720, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; died 15 July 1782; burd. at Uttoxeter. Mard., and had issue by her,

1. Bowyer Greene, survived father.
1. Elizabeth Greene, mard. John Dawson, of Uttoxeter, and survived her father.
2. Letitia Greene, mard. Evans, and survived father.

I. Mary Greene, born 19 June 1718, at Lichfield; bapt. 28 June 1718, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; died 24 June 1771, at Lichfield.

II. Sarah Greene, born 11 Apl. 1722, at Lichfield; bapt. 7 May 1722, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; died 18 Nov. 1722; burd. 21 Nov. 1722, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.

III. Sarah Greene, born 8 July 1725, at Market Harborough; bapt. 5 Aug. 1725; died 11 Mch. 1785; burd. at Stratford-upon-Avon.

RICHARD GREENE, *third son of Joseph Greene preceding and Mary Wills his wife*; of Market Street, Lichfield, surgeon and apothecary; born 11 Jan. 1715/16, at Walsall; bapt. 29 Jan. 1715/16; Sheriff of Lichfield in 1758, Junior Bailiff in 1785, and Senior Bailiff in 1790; Alderman from 1790; died 4 June 1793; burd. in Cathedral churchyard. Founder of the "Lichfield Museum," visited by Johnson and Boswell and many other eminent people. A contributor to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, etc. Lieut. and Surgeon in Staffs. Militia. Will dated 17 June 1791, proved 31 Dec. 1795, at Lichfield. Mard. 1st., on 12 May 1741, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, to Mary, dau. of Thomas Dawson, late of Sunderland, apothecary, and by her, who died 6 June 1752, aged 34, and was burd. at St. Michael's, Lichfield, had issue,

- I. John Greene, born 15 July 1743, at Lichfield ; bapt. 28 July 1743, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 2 Oct. 1743 ; burd. 4 Oct. 1743, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- II. Thomas Greene, born 10 Jan. 1745/6, at Lichfield ; bapt. 4 Feb. 1745/6, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 24 Feb. 1745/6 ; burd. 26 Feb. 1745/6, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- III. Richard Greene, born 14 May 1747, at Lichfield ; bapt. 4 June 1747, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 6 July 1747 ; burd. 8 July 1747, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- IV. John Greene, born 27 Dec. 1750, at Lichfield ; bapt. 7 Feb. 1750/1, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 6 Apl. 1753.
- I. Mary Greene, born 14 Sept. 1744, at Lichfield ; bapt. 27 Sept. 1744, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; mard. 10 Oct. 1765, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, to William Wright, and burd. 21 Sept. 1805, at St. Chad's, Lichfield. William Wright, a butcher and grazier of Lichfield, was an Alderman of the city, who died 29 May 1787, aged 59, leaving issue by Mary Greene,
 1. John Wright, born 17 Aug. 1766 ; died 1794, unmard.
 2. William Wright, born 26 Mch. 1768 ; died 11 Mch. 1791, unmard.
 3. Richard Wright, of Lichfield, M.D. ; born 13 Apl. 1777 ; reacquired part of his grandfather's "Museum" at Lichfield, which had been sold by his uncle, Thomas Webb Greene (*post*, p. 157) ; died in 1821.
 4. Thomas Wayle Wright, born 17 Apl. 1781 (?) ; Surgeon's Mate, Lichfield Volunteers ; burd. 30 Aug. 1805, aged 23 (?), at St. Chad's, Lichfield.
1. Mary Wright, born 10 Dec. 1770 ; mard. 5 Dec. (? Jan.) 1792, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, to Rev. Richard Buckeridge. He was bapt. 2 May 1756, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, son of Rev. Theophilus Buckeridge, M.A., of Lichfield, and was of St. John's Coll., Oxford, B.C.L., Rector of Beighton, co. Norfolk, and Dean Vicar in Lichfield Cathedral, dying June 1824, aged 59, at Stone, co. Staffs., leaving issue by Mary Wright (see *ante*, IV., 199).
2. Elizabeth Wright, born 29 Jan. 1774 ; died unmard. before 17 June 1791.
3. Theodosia Wright, born 15 Aug. 1785 ; living 17 June 1791.
- II. Sarah Greene, born 19 Aug. 1749, at Lichfield ; bapt. 28 Sept. 1749 ; died 8 Feb. 1754 ; burd. 10 Feb. 1754, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.
- III. Eleanor Greene, born 29 Mch. 1752, at Lichfield ; bapt. 5 May 1752, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 24 Aug. 1752 ; burd. 26 Aug. 1752, at St. Michael's, Lichfield.

Richard Greene, of Lichfield, mard. 2nd., on 18 Feb. 1762, at St. Mary's, Lichfield (settlement dated 9 Jan. 1762), to Theodosia, dau. of William Webb, of Croxall Hall, co. Staffs., by Ann his wife, dau. and coheir of Thomas Jevon, of

Sedgley Hall, co. Staffs., and by her, who was bapt. 14 July 1735, at Croxall, and died 31 July 1793, aged 58, had further issue,

- V. Thomas Webb Greene, of Lichfield, surgeon; born 2 Mch. 1763, at Lichfield; bapt. 6 Mch. 1763, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; ed. Birmingham Grammar School; sold the contents of his father's 'Museum,' 1799-1800 (*ante*, p. 150); died 10 Jan. 1842. Mard. 4 Feb. 1799, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, to Elizabeth, dau. of John Thacker Scott, of Burton-on-Trent, and by her, who died 15 Jan. 1830, and was burd. 23 Jan. 1830, had issue,*
 1. Richard Greene, of Lichfield, banker; born 10 Mch. 1801; bapt. 9 July 1801, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; entered Repton School, Jan. 1811; a pupil and friend of David Cox and George Cattermole; F.S.A.; mard., and had issue,
Richard Greene (only son), ed. Eton; matric. 3 June 1846, aged 18, from Oriel Coll., Oxford; B.A. 1852; Barrister-at-law, Middle Temple, 1854.
Mary Theodosia Greene, mard. 1st. to Captain Peel, and 2nd. in 1869 to the Rev. Joseph Louis Bedford, Curate-in-Charge of Little St. John's Church, Chester; she died Nov. 1911, aged 85, at Abbey Square, Chester. By her first husband she had a son who predeceased her, but no issue by her second husband.
. Greene (dau.), mard. Llewellyn Roberts, and is believed to have had no issue.
 2. Thomas Webb Greene, born 17 Aug. 1803; bapt. 11 Oct. 1803, at St. Mary's, Lichfield; entered Repton School, Aug. 1816; of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, LL.B. 1833, LL.M. 1859; barrister-at-law, Middle Temple, 23 Nov. 1832, and bencher 1858; Q.C., Jan. 1858; leader in Vice-Chancellor Stuart's Court, 1868-75; member of council on law reporting, 22 Feb. 1865, and chairman till death. Of 9 Upper Wimpole Street, where he died, 14 Nov. 1875. Mard., and had issue (there may have been others),
Henry Thomas Webb Greene, born 15 June 1814; entered Rugby School, June 1858; barrister-at-law; died before 1886.
 3. John Scott Greene, born 6 Oct. 1804; bapt. 5 Dec. 1804, at St. Mary's, Lichfield.

* Though I have a complete list of the children of this marriage, and, as will be seen, many particulars about them, I have not been able to find the dates of death in a number of cases, or to make certain whether there were any more grandchildren than those I shew. As the youngest son, William Greene, at his death in 1882, was called "the last of his line," I conclude that the family became extinct then in the male line. But whether any descendants through females still exist I cannot say, nor can I supply the names of any of the sons' wives. In *Dyott's Diary*, ed. Reginald W. Jeffery, 1907, are a number of references by General Dyott to Mr. Richard Greene, the banker (who was a "dining" friend), in connexion with conservative politics in Lichfield, ranging from 1836 to 1855 (II., 244, 306, 328, 329, 345, 355, 379, 386).

4. Henry Jevon Greene, born 17 Nov. 1806 ; bapt. 14 Jan. 1807, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; at Repton School, Aug. 1821, to 1825 ; of Trinity Coll., Camb.
5. William Greene, of Lichfield, solicitor ; born 20 June 1809 ; bapt. 9 Aug. 1809, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; entered Repton School, Jan. 1823 ; died 1882, " the last of his line."
1. Elizabeth Greene, born 22 Aug. 1802 ; bapt. 1 Jan. 1803, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 15 Jan. 1805 ; burd. at St. Chad's, Lichfield.
2. Mary Greene, born 29 Sept. 1814.

JOHNSON'S "RICH RELATIONS" AT TRYSELL

WILLIAM BARNESLEY, of the Manor House at Trysell, who married Johnson's great-aunt, Elizabeth Ford, was a small country squire with a mind not entirely engrossed by the daily occupations that fill the lives of most of his kind, and his daughter, Mrs. Harriotts, who inherited his property, was always held somewhat in awe by her poor relations at Lichfield, in spite of her kindness to them (*ante*, I., 22-4, 40-41; III., 11, 21, 32, 39, 60, 61, 162, 179-81; V., 1; VI., 70, 162-3).

The following Chancery suit illustrates one of those disputes over property in which people seemed to indulge so freely at that time:—

MARSH *v.* HARRIOTTS

23 Nov. 1696. Complaint by *William Marsh*, of Warley Wigorn, co. Worc., gent., that *Thomas Mulliner*, of Orton, co. Staff., yeoman, decd., was seized in fee of a messuage, cottage and lands in Orton and Penn, co. Staff., of the yearly value of £30, and after his marriage with his wife *Elizabeth* settled the same upon trustees in use to himself for life, with contingent remainders to his wife *Elizabeth*, for life, their issue, his right heirs. Afterwards, having several children and being in straits for money, by indenture dated 13 Mch. 1685 he made a mortgage of two closes called Orton Field leasowes and Ebstree Leasowe, parcel of the said settled estate, to one *William Barnesley*, since deceased, for security of £12, which was not paid, and *William Barnesley*, having two children, *William*, and *Elizabeth* afterwards married to *Robert Harriotts*, gent., made his will giving all his goods and estate to his said daughter, and died, and the son too died, and the daughter and her husband hold all the estate. *Thomas Mulliner* further, having no son but two daughters to provide for, by indenture dated 21 Mch. 1695/6, made between said *Thomas Mulliner*, his wife *Elizabeth*, and his two young daughters, *Anne* and *Joan Mulliner*, and *Robert Harriotts* and *Elizabeth* his wife, of one part, and complainant of the other part, and by fine thereupon levied, conveyed said messuage, cottage and lands, as well those mortgaged to said *William Barnesley* as all other his estate, to said complainant and his heirs (the latter to pay said *Robert* and *Elizabeth Harriotts* £12, and they to convey their interest in said estate to him), for which complainant a valuable consideration, but now *Robert* and *Elizabeth Harriotts*, combining with *Elizabeth Barnesley*, widow of *William*, and others, have refused to accept the principal money, interest and costs, and to seal said conveyance to complainant, and refuse to deliver up the evidences, and have made several assignments of said mortgage, and he therefore desires they may be summoned to answer the premises.

Answer of *Robert Harriotts*, gent., and *Elizabeth* his wife, that *William Barnesley*, father of *Elizabeth*, died 20 Aug. 1685, and his son *William* on

5 Dec. 1690, and deny that said *William*, the father, left all his estate to said *Elizabeth*, and do not feel called upon to gratify complainant's impertinent desires in setting forth the disposition of said estate, and deny all knowledge of alleged conveyance, and also that complainant ever requested them to seal and execute such a deed. At Treesle, co. Staff., 1 Feb., 8 William III. (1696/7).

Further answer, 4 May, 9 William III. (1697), that they believe it true that *Thomas Mulliner* held said lands, and that by indenture dated 20 July, 25 Charles II. (1673), between said *Thomas Mulliner* and his wife *Elizabeth*, of one part, and *William Barnsley*, of Treesle, co. Staff., gent., and *Mary Hill*, of Treesle, widow (both since decd.), mother of said *Elizabeth Mulliner*, of the other part, the same were conveyed to *Thomas* and *Elizabeth* and their issue, and admit the indenture made for payment of £12. They deny that any conveyance was made to complainant, but they say that about a year since complainant, together with *John Woodhouse*, of Wombern, co. Staff., gent., came to *Robert Harriotts'* house and offered to pay the mortgage, which *Robert* refused, the said *Thomas Mulliner*, in May 1692, having come to *Robert* to tell him that he was about to marry his daughter to one *Richard Moore*, who would pay *Robert* the debts owing, and he accordingly paid the same amounting to £19, and *Robert* delivered up the mortgage deed to the said *Richard*, and he further denies that he made any assignment of said mortgage (*Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges, Bundle 292, No. 7*).

Those who would "gratify" their "impertinent desires" by learning the "disposition" of William Barnesley's estate can do so by reading the copy I printed of his will (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 189).

The John Woodhouse, of Wombourne, who called on Robert Harriotts in 1696, was great-grandfather to the Rev. John Chappel Woodhouse (*ante*, VII., 166).

The marriage of Robert Harriotts to Elizabeth Barnesley, on 28 May 1687, which I printed from the Trysull register (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 203) is also recorded in the Pattingham register under the same date.

WILLIAM BAILYE, MICHAEL JOHNSON'S TRADE RIVAL IN LICHFIELD

WILLIAM BAILYE, who commenced as a bookseller and stationer in Lichfield about the same time as Michael Johnson, and had a shop in Market Street, not far away from him (*ante*, III., 19; IV., 171, 179), fell on evil days latterly, as is evidenced by an entry in the "Hall Book" of the Corporation, vol. I., and quoted by Mr. Laithwaite in his "Lynam Memorial Prize Essay" (see *ante*, p. 26) :—

"1st. March, 1704, Mr. Wm. Bayly Bookseller magistrate being now reduced to poverty and unfit to serve in the Capacity of magistrate is discharged and dismissed from being a member of the Corporation."

This was a sad ending to the career of a man who had started his life under much more favourable auspices than Michael Johnson. He lived ten years longer (*ante*, IV., 179), to be remembered by Michael's famous son (*ante*, IV., 171). His son Richard was godson to Richard Wakefield, the town clerk, like Samuel Johnson, and had a son, William Bailye, who sat in class with Samuel at Lichfield Grammar School, and a grandson, Canon Hugh Bailye, who met him at Lichfield about 1780 (*ante*, III., 19, 133; IV., 171).

The registers of Wolverhampton, printed by the *Staffordshire Parish Register Society* from 1539 to 1660 (1932), contain the following entry :—

1657. Sept. 19. bapt. Joyce, d. of William Parkeshowse, born 9 Sept.

The Rev. F. A. Homer sent me this later entry :—

1677. Aug. 4. mard. Mr. Wm. Baylie & Joyce Parkehouse.

These entries clearly refer to Joyce Pershouse who married William Bailye, the Lichfield bookseller (*ante*, IV., 172, 179).

The Wolverhampton registers also shew that the "Baylys" and the Grangers were old established families there. In view of the marriage given above, followed by Richard Bailye's marriage in the next generation to his second cousin, Isabella, daughter of Hugh Granger, by Anne his wife, daughter of John Pershouse (*ante*, IV., 179, 180), it is significant to find the marriage at Wolverhampton, on 16 Feb. 1606/7, of Hugh Bayley to Anne Parshowse. The Wolverhampton Bailyes, like those of Lichfield, also used the name of Andrew.

As there was a "Mr. Lewes Bayly, of Wolverhampton," buried there on 21 June 1647, whose children appear in the baptisms from 1632 to 1642, one may speculate whether any connexion existed with the family of Lewis Bayly [d. 1631], Bishop of Bangor, the direct ancestor in the male line of the Marquesses of Anglesey. The Bishop's parentage seems to be unknown, so that the Scottish ancestry claimed for him may not be correct.

The registers also contain the baptisms of the children of one Hugh Granger between 1637 and 1654, including an Isabel in 1644, pointing to close connexion with the Hugh Granger whose daughter Isabella married Richard Bailye, as mentioned above, about 1715.

The codicil to Richard Bailye's will, dated 1 May 1799, which bequeathed £50 to the Dean and Chapter of Lichfield, if they rebuilt the conduit in the Close (*ante*, IV., 177), does not seem to have borne any immediate fruit. Writing to "The Ladies of Llangollen," from Lichfield, on 3 October 1801, Anna Seward airs a vigorous complaint on the subject (*Letters*, 1811, V., 392-3):—

All the inhabitants of this yet lovely Close have been, for years, suffering daily inconvenience, the result of innovations ; while its safety, in case of fire, is put in constant peril. A large stone conduit, ascended by steps, and placed on the highest part of the area, supplied us with plenty of fine soft-water, descending by separate pipes to all our houses and gardens. It was a monument of the wisdom and liberality of the former inhabitants, who, at a great expence, and by subscription, caused it to be erected. Nor was it by any means an object of deformity. Our dignitaries thought it would be better away, and down sunk our capacious bed of waters. A miserable pump became its substitute, utterly unable to supply the necessities of the surrounding families.

But Richard Bailye's offer was to remain open for twenty years. As far back as 1670 Elizabeth, the widow of Samuel Hinton, D.C.L., had left £10 towards restoring the ruined waterwork which had supplied water to the houses of the Canons and the Prebendaries in the Close (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 267).

EDMUND BATEMAN'S LITERARY CONNEXIONS

IN a letter to *The Times Literary Supplement* of 29 November 1928, p. 938, I contributed some further particulars concerning Edmund Bateman, the Christ Church tutor whose abilities Johnson rated so highly (*ante*, V., 13-14, 20, 210). By assembling evidence from Chester's "Westminster Abbey Registers" (*Harleian Soc.*, X., 196, 334, 346, 385); Barker and Stenning's *Record of Old Westminsters*, II., 575; and the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, under Erasmus Lewis, I learned that his father, Thomas Bateman, Assistant Surveyor at St. Paul's under Wren, had married, first, Mary, daughter of Henry Symmons, of St. Margaret's, Westminster, gentleman, who held an official position of some kind under Bishop Barlow of Lincoln. Henry Symmons was buried in Westminster Abbey on 21 February 1678/9, and it may be significant that his will, dated 20 January 1678/9, was proved by his cousins, Charles and William Wren, esquires. His widow, Mary Symmons, was buried by him on 25 February 1731/2, in her 87th year. By her will, dated 2 February 1729/30, she left £300 and the residue of her estate to her grandson, Edmund Bateman, on condition that he paid his sister, Jane Ann Hay, £20 a year for life. Another grandson, Henry Symmons, also benefited.

Thomas Bateman's first wife, Mary Symmons, must have died pretty soon after her son Edmund's birth in 1704, for on 19 August 1708 he was married again, at St. Andrew's, Holborn, to Anne Jennings. Five years or so after Thomas Bateman's death on 17 December 1719 she remarried Erasmus Lewis, on 1 October 1724, at St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, London. And this is where the biographical interest comes in, for Erasmus Lewis [1671-1754] was not only a public man and Secretary to Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, but also the intimate friend of Swift and Pope. Moreover, for some years previous to John Arbuthnot's death in 1735, Lewis had been his near neighbour in Cork Street, Burlington Gardens. In 1733 he witnessed Arbuthnot's will. Now it was John Arbuthnot's son, Charles Arbuthnot, then at Christ Church, who showed Johnson's translation of Pope's *Messiah*, in 1729, to Pope himself. So we can see that Edmund Bateman, also of Christ Church, and a kind of stepson to Erasmus Lewis, is very likely to have had something to do with getting the Arbuthnots to bring the translation

to Pope's notice. And, instead of being a mere name, he is now revealed to us as a young man with access, through Erasmus Lewis, to the most distinguished literary circles.

Anne, the wife of Erasmus Lewis, and stepmother of Edmund Bateman, died 21 November 1736, aged 66, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

The burial of "The Rev. Dr. Bateman at St. John's" is recorded in the register of St. Mary's, Lichfield, on 2 May 1751, four days after his death.

PARSON FORD'S ANCESTORS AT KIDDERMINSTER

WHEN I drew up the Ford pedigree in *The Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry* I was unable to give the maiden name of "Parson" Ford's mother, Jane, the wife successively of Gregory Hickman and Joseph Ford. At a much later date I found that she was a daughter of Thomas Launder, of Kidderminster, concerning whose family I supplied a good deal of information (*ante*, V., 259-64). Now, through the kindness of Mr. T. H. Nicholls, who has made a special study of the Kidderminster registers, I am able to add to that information by giving some entries relating to the Launder family before 1660, the backward limit of the previous search :—

- 1636. Oct. 12. bapt. Elizabeth, dau. of Gilbert Launder and Joyce.
- 1636. Dec. 1. burd. Joan Launder, widow.
- 1637/8. Feb. 26. burd. Joyce, wife of Gilbert Launder.
- 1637/8. Mch. 16. burd. John and William, sons of Gilbert Launder and Joyce.
- 1643. Dec. 27. bapt. Gilbert, son of Gilbert Launder and (Jane, *inserted later*).
- 1654. Oct. 1. burd. Gilbert Launder.
- 1655. Dec. 9, 16, 23. Banns published for marr. of Thomas Launder, the younger, to Joan Coles, dau. of Richard Coles, yeoman, of Hopton, Salop.
- 1657. Aug. 25. bapt. Jane, dau. of Thomas Launder, jun.
- 1660. Nov. 11. bapt. Joyce, dau. of Thomas Launder and Jane (*sic*).
- 1663. Aug. 23. bapt. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Launder and Joan.
- 1665/6. Jan 20. burd. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Launder.
- 1665/6. Jan. 25. burd. Thomas Launder.
- 1666. June 4. bapt. Ann, dau. of Thomas Launder and Joyce (*sic*).

Mr. Nicholls also says :—"Thomas the son of Thomas Launder was baptized 16th Sept. 1604, and Gilbert the brother June 18th 1594. There is also a brother Simon 22 Aug. 1600, but I have not looked up the complete record of the family."

As regards the marriage of Thomas Launder and Joan Coles, of "Hopton, Salop," in 1655, there is no mention of either name in the registers of Hopton Castle, Hopton Wafers or Monk Hopton (only begins 1698), printed by the *Shropshire Parish Register Society*. There is a Hopton-in-the-Hole near Ludlow, but there again the early register is missing.

The following will abstract helps further to substantiate the pedigree :—

GILBERT LAUNDER, of Kidderminster, co. Worc., cooper. Will dated 21 July 1654. To be burd. in Kidderminster church or churchyard. By my deed of 23 Jan. 1639/40 I gave to my son *Thomas* certain goods, and I now confirm same. To my wife *Jane*, my dwelling house, for life, with remainder to my eldest son *Thomas* and his issue, in default to my right heirs, as mentioned in my deed given to *Francis Walker*, of Bridgwood, co. Salop, gent., and to my bror., *Thomas Launder*, of Kidderminster, cooper. To my youngest son, *Gilbert Launder*, £5 at his age of 21. Resid. legatee and extrix., my wife *Jane*. Signed, *Gilbert Launder*. Wits., *Nicholas Pearsale*, *Thomas Launder, sen.*, and *Edward Climar*. Proved 30 Nov. 1655, in P.C.C. (Aylett, 437), by *Jane Launder*, relict and extrix.

With this evidence we can carry the pedigree back another two generations, as below, and also amplify the third and fourth generations :—

THOMAS LAUNDER, of Kidderminster, mard. (? Joan Launder, burd. a widow 1 Dec. 1636, at Kidderminster), and had issue,

GILBERT LAUNDER, of whom *presently*.

Simon Launder, bapt. 22 Aug. 1600, at Kidderminster.

Thomas Launder, of Kidderminster, cooper ; bapt. 16 Sept. 1604, at Kidderminster ; burd. there 25 Jan. 1665/6. Mard. Elizabeth, dau. of, burd. 20 Jan. 1665/6, at Kidderminster.

GILBERT LAUNDER, son of *Thomas Launder preceding* : of Kidderminster, cooper ; an adherent, with his brother Thomas, of Richard Baxter ; bapt. 18 June 1594, at Kidderminster ; burd. there 1 Oct. 1654. Will dated 21 July 1654, proved 30 Nov. 1655, in P.C.C. Mard., 1stly., Joyce, dau. of, and by her, who was burd. 26 Feb. 1637/8, at Kidderminster, had issue,

John Launder, burd. 16 Mch. 1637/8, at Kidderminster.

William Launder, burd. 16 Mch. 1637/8, at Kidderminster.

THOMAS LAUNDER, of whom *presently*.

Elizabeth Launder, bapt. 12 Oct. 1636, at Kidderminster.

Gilbert Launder mard., 2ndly., Jane, dau. of, and by her, who was living his widow 30 Nov. 1655, had issue,

Gilbert Launder, bapt. 27 Dec. 1643, at Kidderminster ; living as youngest son, under age, 21 July 1654.

THOMAS LAUNDER, of Kidderminster, cooper ; living as eldest son on 21 July 1654. A Capital Burgess of the Common Council of Kidderminster. Burd. 11 Apl. 1698, at Kidderminster. Admon. granted 29 July 1698, at Worcester. Mard. Dec.-Jan. 1655-6, Joan, dau. of Richard Coles, of Hopton,

co. Salop, yeoman. By her, who was burd. 12 Aug. 1685, at Kidderminster, he had issue surviving three daus. and co-heirs,

- I. Jane Launder, bapt. 25 Aug. 1657, at Kidderminster, who mard. 1stly., Gregory Hickman, and 2ndly., Joseph Ford.
- II. Joyce Launder, bapt. 11 Nov. 1660, at Kidderminster, who mard. Nicholas Ward.
- III. Elizabeth Launder, bapt. 23 Aug. 1663, at Kidderminster, who mard. 1stly. — Spencer, and 2ndly. John Bowyer.
- IV. Ann Launder, bapt. 4 June 1666, at Kidderminster; died before her father's death in Apl. 1698, without issue.

For fuller particulars of Thomas Launder's three married daughters and their husbands and children, see the pedigree at *ante*, V., 261-2.

We now know that Jane Launder, the eldest daughter, was just about eighteen when she married Gregory Hickman on 27 July 1675; and that Joseph Ford, whom she married about the end of 1690, was nearly five years her junior. Her mother's parentage is also disclosed.

MOLL COBB AND HER KINDRED

THE Cobb family was not native to Lichfield. The name does not occur in the Lichfield census of 1695. Thomas Cobb, the founder, a prosperous mercer who kept his chaise, must have come from elsewhere. Perhaps a clue to his origins may lie in the fact that he had property at Keresley, on the outskirts of Coventry, which passed to his eldest son.

It is "Moll" Cobb, the second wife of Thomas, who confers distinction on the family. Johnson, who had no very high opinion of her acquirements, confessed that he loved her "for her impudence," and she was for many years one of the intimate friends he always visited when at Lichfield. After her husband's death in 1772 she continued to live on at The Friary, a fine old house on the edge of the town, with an ample garden. Anna Seward disliked her, bestowing a number of uncomplimentary adjectives upon one who had the bad taste to be among Johnson's great admirers, but her admission of the old lady's "shrewd, biting and humorous satire" (*ante*, I., 12-13), confirms the impression we get that at least she was a thoroughly vital personage. A lively letter from her to Miss Garrick, alluding to "my sweet David" is printed in *The R. B. Adam Library*, by R. B. Adam, privately printed, 1929, vol. III., p. 66. Elsewhere in this Part (*ante*, p. 68) is given a letter of 1787, from her niece, Miss Adey, in which we read of her early affection for Miss Adey's gifted cousin, Joseph Simpson, with whom in her young days she used to spend many happy hours of companionship, engaged with him in such congenial tasks as reading that lengthy old romance, *Cassandra*. This tribute to him, when the world was using him so unkindly, makes us feel very kindly for her.

Moll Cobb's will I printed in my *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 229, and her own family connexions, as the younger daughter of Richard Hammond, the Lichfield apothecary who saw the infant Johnson held up by his father to hear the great Sacheverell, are given in detail in an earlier Part (VI., 145). A few particulars of the Cobbs are to be found at the references already given, and at III., 69.

Though so many Cobbs were buried at St. Chad's, Lichfield, the sexton tells Mr. Laithwaite that the following is the only inscription

there to any member of the family :—

Francis Cobb, Esquire | Died 30th March 1807 | Aged 82 | Late of this City.

He was the second son of old Thomas, and remained in Lichfield as a banker. He evidently became a man of considerable wealth, which, as he was a bachelor, helped to enrich his nephew and nieces.

Who the William Cobbs were, one buried at St. Michael's, Lichfield, in 1771, and the other married there in 1773, I cannot say, except that they are clearly outside my pedigree.

Of Thomas Cobb, of London, the eldest and only married son of Thomas Cobb the elder, little can be told, especially as he made his will soon after his marriage, before any of his children were born, and never saw fit to alter it. His daughter Katherine, who married Richard Molesworth, is described in Burke's *Peerage* as daughter of Francis Cobb, of Twickenham, and in G.E.C.'s more definitive *Complete Peerage* as daughter of Francis Thomas Cobb, of Twickenham, both authorities therefore being in error as regards his Christian name. I presume from them, however, that Thomas Cobb must have lived latterly at Twickenham, as his widow did after him (see *post*, p. 171). The present Viscount Molesworth and his numerous kindred are the only descendants known to me of Moll Cobb's husband, though there are probably others in the female line.

Edward Tyson, who married Thomas Cobb's daughter Ann, was first cousin to Richard Tyson [1730–84], the physician, who is named in his will as a trustee, and therefore, like him, a great-nephew of that more eminent member of the profession, Edward Tyson [1650–1708], as appears from their lives in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Edward Tyson, esq., was buried at Tottenham in 1784, and a previous Edward Tyson, gent., in 1723 (Lysons's *Environs of London*, III., 535). Our Edward Tyson's will reveals that he had inherited estates from his grandfather, Stephen Jermyn, of Tottenham. Ten years or so after his death the manor of Tottenham was vested in the "committees" of Stephen Jermyn, esq., to whom it had descended from one Stephen Beale, lord of the manor from 1651 to 1659 (*ibid.*, III., 537), who had a daughter, Mary Beale, who married John Hobby, by whom she had a daughter, Margaretta Maria Hobby, who married Stephen Jermyn (*ibid.*, III., 532–3).

Obituaries of Edward Tyson and his wife appear in *The Gentleman's Magazine* :—

1784. Sept. p. 716.

(Aug.) 29. At Tottenham, aged 70, Edward Tyson, esq. ; receiver general of the county of Leicester, and formerly partner with Sir John Cartwright, knt. haberdasher. He was first-cousin to the late Dr. Tyson, of Queen's-sq. who left his fortune between him and his sister Mrs. Udney, and 500l. to each of his daughters.

1794. July. p. 677.

(July) 7. In Queen-square, Bloomsbury, Mrs. Tyson, relict of Edward T. esq., receiver-general of the county of Leicester, who died August 29, 1784 (see vol. LIV. p. 716).

Their son appears in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* :—

TYSON, George Francis, s. Edward, of St. Lawrence, London, arm. University Coll., matric. 8 April, 1783, aged 18.

Mrs. Mary Udney, the sister of Edward Tyson, may have been identical with the subject of this obituary in *The Gentleman's Magazine* :—

1807. Dec. p. 1181.

(Dec. 16) At her house, in Duke-street, Westminster, aged 91, Mrs. Mary Udny, of Long-Ditton, Surrey, widow of George U. esq.

ABSTRACTS OF WILLS

THOMAS COBB, of Wood Street, London, gent. Will dated 23 July 1750. I confirm the settlement made on my wife *Catherine* of an estate at Keresley [by Coventry], co. Warwick, to remain to my children, if any. Resid. legatee and extrix., my wife. Signed, *Thos. Cobb*. Wits., *Edw. Hubbold*, *Jams. Hussey*, clerks to *Mr. Southouse*, and *Mary King*, servant to do. Proved 7 Apl. 1772, in P.C.C. (Taverner, 124), by the extrix. named.

THOMAS COBB, of Lichfield, gent. Will dated 7 May 1770. My wife *Mary* to have the use of my household goods for life, and also my chaise and horses. To my friend, *Miss Mary Adey*, £50. To my brother *Moore*, ten guineas. To my granddaur., *Sarah Tyson*, £300 at age of 21. To my son *Thomas* and his wife, 20 guineas each. To my dau., *Ann Tyson*, and her husband, the like. To my said son *Thomas*, and dau. *Ann*, £100 each. To my said son, all my lands, etc., at Kersley, nr. Coventry, to him and his heirs for ever. All the lands, etc., I hold in trust, to my son *Francis*, to the use of the respective persons for whom I hold them, as also all my manors, freehold and leasehold estates, to my said son and his heirs for ever, subject to my wife's interest in same ; if he die without issue, then to my son, *Thomas Cobb*, and dau., *Ann Tyson*. Exor., *Francis Cobb*, my son. Signed, *Thos. Cobb*. Wits., *Fras. Robinson*, *Chas.*

Howard and Charles Howard. Proved 17 Sept. 1772, in P.C.C. (Taverner, 322), by the exor.

EDWARD TYSON, of Hatton Street, co. M'sex, Esq. Will dated 17 June 1778. All my messuages, and lands, at Barton and Rougham, co. Suffolk, and all other my real estate, to my wife, *Ann*, for life, with remainder to my son, *George Francis Tyson*, and his heirs for ever. To my wife, all my household goods, jewels, etc. To *Richard Tyson*, of Queen Square, co. M'sex., M.D., and *William Fraser*, of the Inner Temple, London, esq., £2000 to invest same for the use of my said son until he come into possession of my estate in Essex, Sussex and Suffolk, as heir at law to my grandfather, *Stephen Jermyn*, late of Tottenham aforesaid (not mentioned before), Esq., decd., on the death of my cousin, *Stephen Jermyn*, of Chelsea, co. M'sex, Esq., grandson of the said *Jermyn*, and when that happens the money to be paid to my daus. *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*, and if dead then to my sister, *Mary Udney*, the said *Richard Tyson*, and my bror.-in-law, *Francis Cobb*, of Lichfield, co. Staffs., Esq., £200 each, and to *William Fraser*, £50. A fifth part of the residue to each of my said daus. My wife to be guardian of my son, and she and *Francis Cobb* to be exors. Signed, *Edw. Tyson*. Wits., *Charles Qwillt*, Middle Temple, *Wm. Hodson*, Vineyard Walk, Colbathfields, and *Ralph Culshaw*, servant to *Edward Tyson*. Codicil by testator, now of Tottenham, Esq., dated 23 Apl. 1782. Sworn to 23 Apl. 1782, by *John Holt*, of Tottenham, co. M'sex, surgeon, and *Charles Qwillt*. Proved 15 Sept. 1784, in P.C.C. (Rockingham, 524), by the exors.

ANN TYSON, of Queen's Square, co. M'sex, widow. Will dated 15 May 1788. To my son, *George Francis Tyson*, £200. To my bror., *Francis Cobb*, Esq., £100. I owe my dau., *Sarah Tyson*, £300. Resid. legatees, my daus., *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*. Exors., my said bror. and daus. Signed, *Ann Tyson*. Wits., *John Holt, jun.*, and *R. Richards*. Proved 16 July 1794, in P.C.C. (Holman, 395), by *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*, spinsters, extrixes., power reserved to *Francis Cobb*, Esq.

KATHERINE COBB, of par. of Clapham, co. Surrey,* widow. Will dated 16 July 1788. To be burd. in as private a manner as possible. To my brother, *Benjamin Lutkens*, and to *Salome Lutkens* his wife, and also to my brother, *Frances Cobb*, of city of Litchfield, co. Staffs., £10 each for a ring. To my sister, *Ann Whitelock*, of Streatham, £200 during her life, and then to her son, *Benjamin Whitelock*, and his heirs for ever, he to pay the interest thereon to his father, *John Whitelock*, for life. To my sister, *Ester Gellednekei*,† widow, of Clapham,

* Reference to the original will shewed that Katherine Cobb died 10 Jan. 1791, and though "late of Clapham, co. Surrey," was "formerly of the par. of Twickenham, co. M'sex."

† Christopher Samuel Geledneki died 29 Dec. 1782 (*Gent.'s Mag.*, 1783, p. 93). In the *Universal British Directory* for 1790, under London, I find Geledneki and Co., merchants, 55 Queen Street, Cheapside, and Anthony Geledneki, merchant, of 78 in the same street.

£100 to her and her heirs for ever. To my dau., *Sarah Austen*, now of Ramsgate, my old watch, my hoop diamond ring, my tea chest with silver furniture, and the fire screen that was her own work, and a quilt. To my dau., *Katherine Molesworth*, my diamond ring in shape of a heart, and my handkerchief pin set with pearls. To my dau., *Ann Spitta*, all my other rings, with the remainder of my pearls, she having had some given her before. To *Nathaniel Austen*, esq., of Ramsgate, to *Richard Molesworth*, esq., of Dorset Court, and to *Charles Lewis Spitta*, esq., of Peckham, my three sons-in-law, £10 each for mourning. All the rest of my estate, both real and personal, together with my furniture, plate, linen, china, etc., to my daus., *Sarah Austen*, *Katherine Molesworth* and *Ann Spitta*, in equal shares, and appoint them extrixes. Wits., *Jane Wealthdale* and *Ann Beauchamp*.* Proved 7 Feb. 1791, in P.C.C. (Bevor, 59), by the three extrixes.

FRANCIS COBB, of Lichfield, Esq. Will dated 22 Dec. 1804. To be burd. in Stow (St. Chad's) churchyard, near the graves of my relations. To my nieces, *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*, *Sarah Austin*, *Katherine Molesworth* and *Anne Spitta*, £5000 each. To my friend, *Francis Robinson*, £1000, and to his wife, £100. To Mr. *William Feary*, now living with me, £1000. To Mr. *Nathaniel Gould*, who formerly lived with me, £100. To Mr. *Samuel Willock*, of Lichfield, £100. To the three children of Mr. *Thomas Smith*, late of Lichfield, mercer and draper, decd., £100 among them. Legacies to servants. To poor of Longdon, Pipe Ridware, Kings Bromley, Alrewas and Edigale, £100 each parish. To said *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*, my capital messuage in Longdon, and my lands, etc., there, and all my personal property there, my farm called Clay's Farm, late *Mrs. Gastril's*, my messuage in Bird Street, Lichfield, late in tenure of *Mrs. Nott*, and the stables in Bird Street I bought of the *Marquis of Stafford*, to them and their heirs for ever. My messuage in Lichfield, in tenure of *Mrs. Grammer*, to said *Francis Robinson* and his heirs for ever, and £100 a year for life. To *Ann Wood*, £20 a year for life. To *Mrs. Elizabeth Carless*, 5 guineas a year for life. To *Alice Hunston*, the like ; all these annuities to be charged on my estate devised to *Bicknell Coney* and *Richard Jesson*. All other my manors, lands, etc., to my friends, *Bicknell Coney*, of London, Esq., and *Richard Jesson*, of West Bromwich, co. Staffs., iron-master, in trust, for the use of *John Lane*, of Kings Bromley, co. Staffs., esq., for 1000 years, to the use of my nephew, *George Francis Tyson*, esq., in tail male, with contingent remainders, in default of such issue, to all my said nieces and all the daus. of said *George Francis Tyson*, as tenants in common, and their children and heirs for ever. Resid. legatee, my said nephew, *George Francis Tyson*. Exors., my said nephew, and his sisters, *Sarah* and *Mary Tyson*, and the said *Francis Robinson* and *William Feary*. Signed, *Fras. Cobb*. Wits., *James Smith*, *Saml. Wilcock* and *John Love*. Proved 24 Apl. 1807, in P.C.C. (Lushington, 276), by all the exors. named.

* An affidavit with the will explains that she signed first as Ann Salmon, but having been married that morning it was thought that she should sign again in her new name.

EXTRACTS FROM PARISH REGISTERS

ST. MARY'S, LICHFIELD

1723. June 6. bapt. Thomas, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1724. May 4. bapt. Francis, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1725. Dec. 29. bapt. Ann, dau. of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1728/9. Jan. 2. bapt. Charles, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1729/30. Jan. 20. bapt. James, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1732. Oct. 5. bapt. Samuel, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1736. June 10. bapt. James, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1740. May 25. bapt. John, son of Mr. Thomas Cobb.
 1760. Dec. 18. mard. Mr. Thomas Cobb and Mrs. Mary Hammond, both of this par. Wits., Jos. Adey and Thos. Hincks.

ST. CHAD'S, LICHFIELD

1753. Feb. 7. burd. Mr. Samuel Cobb.
 1758. May 18. burd. Mrs. Cobb.
 1760. May 17. burd. Mr. Charles Cobb.
 1762. June 14. mard. William × Walton and Elizabeth × Cobb, banns.
 1772. May 16. burd. Mr. Thomas Cobb, Senior.
 1805. Apl. 28. burd. Miss Tyson, aged 53.*
 1807. Apl. 8. burd. Francis Cobb, Esq., Banker, aged 82.

ST. MICHAEL'S, LICHFIELD

1771. May 19. burd. Mr. William Cobb.
 1771. Dec. 8. mard. Edward Sharrot and Sarah Cobb, *lic*.
 1773. Apl. 5. mard. William Cobb and Ann Webster, *lic*.
 1778. July 29. burd. A child of William Cobb, Greenhill.
 1784. July 14. burd. Widow Cobb.
 1793. Aug. 16. burd. Mrs. Mary Cobb.

NARRATIVE PEDIGREE

THOMAS COBB, of The Friary, Lichfield, mercer ; burd. 16 May 1772, at St. Chad's, Lichfield. Will dated 7 May 1770, proved 17 Sept. 1772, in P.C.C. Mard. 1st. Sarah, dau. of Moore, of Lichfield, on 29 Aug. 1722, at St. Alkmund's, Derby ; she was burd. 18 May 1758, at St. Chad's, Lichfield. He mard. 2nd., on 18 Dec. 1760, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, Mary, younger dau. and coheir of Richard Hammond, of Lichfield, apothecary ; she was bapt. 16 Apl. 1718, at St. Mary's, Lichfield, died 9 Aug. 1793, aged 75, without issue, and burd. at St. Michael's, Lichfield ; her will, dated 2 Aug. 1783, was proved 11 Apl. 1794, in P.C.C. By Sarah Moore his first wife Thomas Cobb had issue,

* I cannot say who this Miss Tyson was. Sarah and Mary Tyson, the daughters of Edward Tyson and Ann Cobb, were then apparently still alive.

- I. THOMAS COBB, of *whom presently*.
- II. Francis Cobb, of Lichfield, banker ; bapt. 4 May 1724, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died 30 Mch. 1807, aged 82 ; burd. 8 Apl. 1807, at St. Chad's, Lichfield. Will dated 22 Dec. 1804, proved 24 Apl. 1807, in P.C.C.
- III. Charles Cobb, bapt. 2 Jan. 1728/9, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; burd. 17 May 1760, at St. Chad's, Lichfield.
- IV. James Cobb, bapt. 20 Jan. 1729/30, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died young.
- V. Samuel Cobb, bapt. 5 Oct. 1732, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; matric. 14 Nov. 1748, aged " 17," from Worcester Coll., Oxford ; burd. 7 Feb. 1753, at St. Chad's, Lichfield.
- VI. James Cobb, bapt. 10 June 1736, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died young.
- VII. John Cobb, bapt. 25 May 1740, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; died young.
- I. Ann Cobb, bapt. 29 Dec. 1725, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; mard. Edward Tyson, and died 7 July 1794, at her house in Queen Square, Bloomsbury ; will dated 15 May 1788, proved 16 July 1794, in P.C.C. Edward Tyson, of Hatton Street, co. M'sex, and later of Tottenham, co. M'sex, esq., was for a time partner with Sir John Cartwright, knt., haberdasher ; made Receiver-General of the County of Leicester ; died 29 Aug. 1784, aged 70, at Tottenham ; burd. at Tottenham ; will dated 17 June 1778, with codicil of 23 Apl. 1782, proved 15 Sept. 1784, in P.C.C. Ann Cobb had issue by Edward Tyson,
 1. George Francis Tyson, esq., living 17 June 1778 and 24 Apl. 1807 ; to inherit his father's estates in Essex, Sussex and Suffolk.
 1. Sarah Tyson, under age and unmard. 7 May 1770 ; unmard. 22 Dec. 1804 ; living 24 Apl. 1807.
 2. Mary Tyson, living 17 June 1778 ; unmard. 22 Dec. 1804 ; living 24 Apl. 1807.*

THOMAS COBB, *eldest son of Thomas Cobb preceding and Sarah Moore his first wife* : of Wood Street, London, gent., and later of Twickenham, co. M'sex ; bapt. 6 June 1723, at St. Mary's, Lichfield ; living 7 May 1770. Will dated 23 July 1750, proved 7 Apl. 1772, in P.C.C. Mard. before 23 July 1750 to Katherine, dau. of, by whom, who lived latterly at Clapham, co. Surrey, and whose will, dated 16 July 1788, was proved 7 Feb. 1791, in P.C.C., he had issue,

* In *Dyott's Diary*, ed. Reginald W. Jeffery, 1907, I., 351, is the following entry by General Dyott, of Lichfield, under date of October 1823 :—

On the 18th I drove Mr. Tyson in my phaeton to call upon Mr. Harpur at the New Lodge in the Forest. Mr. and Mrs. Tyson from Grosvenour Square were staying with my good neighbour Mrs. Mary Tyson, who kindly invited me frequently to join their party at dinner. I passed many very pleasant days with them. There can scarcely be a doubt that this refers to Miss Mary Tyson and her brother, George Francis Tyson.

- I. Sarah Cobb, mard. before 16 July 1788 to Nathaniel Austen, of Ramsgate, co. Kent, esq. ; he was living on that date and she on 22 Dec. 1804.
- II. Katherine Cobb, mard. before 16 July 1788 to Richard Molesworth, of Dorset Court, esq., and was living 22 Dec. 1804. He was third son of Capt. the Hon. William Molesworth, M.P., and grandson of Robert, 1st. Viscount Molesworth ; he was born in 1737 and died 29 Sept. 1799, leaving issue an eldest son, Richard Pigott Molesworth [1786-1875], who succeeded in 1815 as 7th. Viscount Molesworth of Swords.
- III Ann Cobb, mard. before 16 July 1788 to Charles Lewis Spitta, esq., of Peckham ; he was living on that date and she on 22 Dec. 1804.

THEOPHILUS LOWE, JOHNSON'S SCHOOLFELLOW, AND HIS BROTHER CHRISTOPHER

MR. LAITHWAITE tells me that Christopher Lowe, plumber, the father of Johnson's clever schoolfellow, Theophilus Lowe, is shewn by the accounts of the Conduit Lands Trust to have received "a yearly salary of £6-0-0 from 1696 to 1710, for looking after the conduits, and there are many other amounts paid to him for repairs and labour." At the first date he was quite a young man, barely of age, if he was really only nineteen at the census of 1695 (*ante*, IV., 196).

Among the "Ecclesiastical Preferments" in the *Gentleman's Magazine* occur the following :—

1736. Oct. p. 621.

Mr *Theo. Lowe*,—to y^t [Rector] of *Stiffkey, Norfolk*.

1748. Mch. p. 140.

Theophilus Lowe, clerk, M.A. appointed a prebendary of *Windsor*, in room of *Wm George*, D.D. [etc.]

Dr. David M. Little, of Harvard, who is preparing a great edition of Garrick's letters, sends me an extract from one of the actor's early letters (undated, but 1740-50), in which he says that "Mr. Christopher Lowe has been at Lichfield and has brought News of Peter" Peter Garrick, the elder brother of David, was then in the Navy. Theophilus Lowe's elder brother was named Christopher : all I knew of him was that he was born in 1701 and was living in 1704 (*ante*, IV., 196). Garrick's reference was evidently to this man, and its implications led me to feel more confident that the following obituaries in the *Gentleman's Magazine* concerned him :—

1753. P. 344.

(July) 14. Christopher Lowe, Esq ; one of the clerks of the Treasury.

1754. P. 48.

(Jan.) 24. Christopher Lowe, Esq ; one of the chief clerks of the treasury, and a commissioner of the lottery.

That the same man, apparently, should have died twice, at such a short interval, seemed rather puzzling, but it turned out that the first report of his death was "greatly exaggerated," for it was issued a couple of months before he made his will, of which the following is an abstract :—

CHRISTOPHER LOWE, of the Treasury, Whitehall, Esq. Will dated 9 Sept. 1753. To be burd. at Hammersmith, near my *mother*. To my uncle, *Edward Webster*, Esq., 100 guineas. To my bror., *Theophilus Lowe*, clerk, Canon of Windsor, £900, a case of large knives, forks and spoons, 12 of each sort, and a similar case of small do., and two silver cups. To my sister *Brouncker*, £1200 in trust. To my sister, *Barbara Conway*, £1500. To my bror.-in-law, *Henry Brouncker*, Esq., £20. To my cousin, *Edward Webster*, jun., £20. To my godson, *Charles Webster*, £50, to be paid to his father for his use. To *Henry Fane*, of the Treasury, Esq., £20. To my old servant, *Mary Tooth*, £100, and to her sister, *Jane Tooth*, £5. To my bror. *Theophilus*, all my books. To the poor of Hammersmith, £10, and to the Charity School there, £10. Resid. legatees, my said bror., and sisters *Elizabeth Brouncker* and *Barbara Conway*. Exor., my said bror. Signed, *C. Lowe*. Wits, *Thos. Clarke* and *Jno. Powell*. Proved 28 Jan. 1754, in P.C.C. (Pinfolde, 19), by the Rev. *Theophilus Lowe*, clerk. Commission issued 15 Apl. 1791, to Rev. *Thomas Chamberlayne*, clerk, one of the exors. of the will of *Elizabeth Lowe*, widow, extrix. of *Theophilus Lowe*, to administer the goods, etc., of *Christopher Lowe*, late of Hammersmith, co. M'sex, Esq., left unadministered by the Rev. *Theophilus Lowe*, decd.

This will left no room for doubt that Christopher Lowe, of the Treasury, and Theophilus Lowe, the Canon of Windsor, were brothers, and sons of Christopher Lowe, the elder, the Lichfield plumber, who was probably a substantial tradesman. Christopher, it will be noticed, asked to be buried by his mother at Hammersmith. The last record of his mother Elizabeth, after her husband's death in 1720, gave her residence as The Close, Lichfield (*ante*, I., 36), and it seems curious that she should be buried at Hammersmith. Yet there is no suggestion that Christopher Lowe of the Treasury married, to acquire another "mother" (-in-law), and certainly his will mentions no wife. If he did not marry, the "sisters" he mentions in his will, Barbara Conway, and Elizabeth, wife of Henry Brouncker, esq., must have been *actually* his sisters. We know he had a sister Elizabeth, born in 1705 (*ante*, IV., 196), of whom there is no more record, and he *may* have had a sister Barbara. But these alliances, and the reference to an uncle, Edward Webster, esq., do not suggest Lichfield, or plumbing. There is (or was) a monument in Whitefields Chapel, Tottenham Court Road, to an "Edward Webster, Esq., 1788" (Lysons's *Environs of London*, III., 362), who might have been the Edward Webster, junior, mentioned in the will. As regards the Rev. Thomas Chamberlayne, who administered the goods of Christopher in 1791, see *ante*, I., 37.

With regard to George Hand, the proctor of the Ecclesiastical Court at Lichfield, whose grandmother, wife of an earlier George Hand, was Margaret Lowe, aunt to Christopher and Theophilus Lowe (*ante*, IV., 197), the Rev. F. A. Homer sent me a note of his marriage at St. Helen's, Worcester :—

1763. Dec. 16. George Hand, of the Close of the Cathedral Church of Lichfield, and Ann Mence, spinster, by lic. Wits., Frances Hand, Nelly Oliver, Mary Mence, Sarah Mence, Lydia Fergusson and Eliz. Oliver.

The Rev. George Watson Hand, nephew of the preceding George Hand (*ibid.*, *loc. cit.*), left a progeny who won distinction under another name. His son, the Rev. Newton Dickinson Hand [1779 ?–1853], Rector of Brobury, co. Hereford, assumed the additional name of Newton (through his grandmother Elizabeth, widow of the Rev. Watson Hand, having married in 1761 Thomas Newton [1704–82], Bishop of Bristol), and was father of Sir Charles Thomas Newton [1816–94], the eminent archæologist, for many years Keeper of Greek and Roman Antiquities at the British Museum (see Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses* and *Dict. Nat. Biog.*).

PHŒBE HERNE AND HER "GOOD FRIEND SAMUEL JOHNSON"

PHŒBE HARRISON, born at Lichfield in 1709, not many weeks after her distinguished cousin, married Benjamin Herne in 1731 (*ante*, III., 59). Her daughter Elizabeth was admitted into Bethlem Hospital in 1766, through Johnson's own influence (*ante*, II., 52). After Elizabeth's discharge therefrom in 1767 as incurable (*ibid.*, *loc. cit.*) he continued to interest himself in her welfare, and she was placed in a madhouse at Bethnal Green. When he made his will, on 9 December 1784, only five days before his death, he did not recollect the responsibility he had assumed for her, but the next day he added a codicil in which he left £100 "towards the maintenance of Elizabeth Herne, a lunatick" (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 179-81).

The later history of Mrs. Herne and her children (for she had another daughter, Phœbe) remained obscure until exploration of the Thrale-Piozzi papers acquired by the John Rylands Library at Manchester in 1931 discovered a letter actually written by Mrs. Herne to Johnson in 1777. This very interesting personal document was printed by Mr. James Lowry Clifford, of Columbia University, in his valuable article, "Further Letters of the Johnson Circle," contributed to *The Bulletin of the John Rylands Library*, vol. 20, No. 2, July-August, 1936, and occupying pp. 268-85. The letter itself appears on pp. 272-3, and is as follows:—

Dear Sir

I hope this will find you in a better state of Health, than you was in, when I had the favour of a Letter from you last ; it would give me great satisfaction, to hear more frequently from you, my best Friend ; whenever I see your name upon the papers, it gives me pleasure ; for then I am assured, you are in the land of the living ; were God grant, you may continue, till I have paid the debt to nature ; which by the irrevocable decree of Heaven ; must first or last be paid by all.

Since you heard from me, I have been oblig'd to leave my House, were I had lived for 26 years, and was in hopes, I should have ended my days in it, in peace and quietness ; but my old Landlord, is deceased, and the person whos property it is now ; thought fit, to lett it to another without giving any notice of it ; which I think was very ill treatment, had I chose to have contended the matter with them ; they might have found some

difficulty to have got me out, but I thought it was better, to quit the premises, than to expose my self to insult. I am pretty well reconciled, to my new habitation, but I caught a violent cold at my first coming into it, for it was void for three or four years, consequently the Walls was very damp, and cold, which rendered it disagreeable, and unhealthy, I thank God I am got pretty well, but a letter from you would make me better, and Oblige dear Sir

your Affectionate
Humble Servant
PHEBE HERNE.

June 16, 1777.

Mr. Clifford has sent me a photograph of the address:—

To
Dr Johnson in Johnson's Court
Fleet Street
London

Stamped beneath the address is the place of posting, "WELLS": another postmark, in a circle, gives the date, but as the left hand half of the stamp has given no impression it can only be said that it appears to show a "6" over a "V," from which we can conclude the letter was posted on the day it was written, "16 JU."

The evidence this letter provided that Mrs. Herne was alive in Somersetshire in 1777, when she was close on sixty-eight years of age, encouraged the hope that she died there and that her will might be found in the local probate registry, as it did not seem to be at Somerset House. Hope was here rewarded, not only by the discovery of the will, but by the fact of its containing actual reference to the cousin who had befriended her unfortunate daughter, with a further recognition of his kindness. The following is a verbatim copy:—

In the Name of God Amen I PHEBE HERN of Axbridge in the County of Somerset Widow being weake in body but of sound and disposing Mind Memory and Understanding blessed be God therefore Do Make Publish and Declare this to be my last Will and Testament in Manner and form following that is to say First I give unto my Grandson *John Watts* the Legacy or Sum of Ten pounds to be paid him by my Executrix hereinafter named when he arrive to the age of Twenty one Years And also a pair of Silver Shoe Buckles to be delivered him by my Executrix on his attaining the Age of Twenty one Years, But if the said *John Watts* shall happen to die before his attaining the said age of Twenty one Years Then I give and bequeath the said legacy of Ten pounds and the pair of Shoe Buckles unto my good Friend *Samuel Johnson* of Fleet Street in the city of London gentleman. Also I give unto *Sexa Ogbourn* daughter of *Ann Ogbourn* of Axbridge

aforesaid all my best wearing apparel to be delivered her immediately after my decease by my executrix hereinafter named. Also I give unto my servant *Sarah House* one Bed and Bedstead with its Appurtenances two Ash chairs one small Table which stands in the Pantry Six Stone Plates Two small Pewter Dishes Two small Breakfast Cloths Two coarse Cloths one long Box which stands at the Head of the Stairs and all my Common Wearing Apparel both Linnen and Woollen to be delivered her by my Executrix immediately after my decease And lastly all the rest and residue of my goods and Chattles whatsoever and whatsoever Monies and Securities for Money (my just Debts Legacies and Funeral Expenses being first paid and subject thereto) I give devise and bequeath unto the said *Samuel Johnson* his Executors Administrators and Assigns and I make constitute and appoint the said *Ann Ogbourn* sole Executrix in Trust of this my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I the said *Phebe Hern* the Testatrix have to this my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal this Third day of April in the Yeare of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Eighty one.

PHEBE HERNE

Signed Sealed Published and declared by the above named *Phebe Hern* the Testatrix as and for her last Will and Testament in the Presence of us who at her request and in her presence and also in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as Witnesses thereto

WILL^M LEWIS
L. WEST

(*endorsement on back of will*)

Proved &c., the 3rd. day of Decr. 1781 before the *Revd. William Hymer* clerk A.B. Surrogate &c. by the oath of *Ann Ogbourn* the Sole Executrix in trust within named

Effects above 20^P Sub. 100^P.

Miss Beatrix F. Cresswell, who copied the will, which was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Wells, and is now preserved at the Exeter Probate Registry, tells me that the seal used has the initials "L.W." on it, so it was probably supplied by "L. West," the second witness, who no doubt was the lawyer.

As Mr. Clifford remarks, Phœbe Herne's letter shews that she was ignorant of Johnson's move the year before to Bolt Court. But it makes it clear that the cousins, so far separated geographically as well as by their different positions in life, did exchange letters from time to time. Perhaps the most curious feature of the letter is that it contains no mention whatever of the writer's daughter Elizabeth, the "lunatick" for whose care in the madhouse at Bethnal Green

Johnson, its recipient, was undertaking some responsibility. The will equally ignores her, though, with our knowledge of the circumstances, we can read the mother's care for her in the case of the letter in its heartfelt way of addressing Johnson as "my best friend," and in the case of the will in the bequest of the residue of her small estate to her "good friend Samuel Johnson," whom, by the way, one would have expected her to name as "cousin." This bequest evidently expressed her gratitude to Johnson for all he had done for Elizabeth Herne, as well as her confidence that anything it yielded would go to benefit the poor lunatic.

The evidence of the letter is not conclusive as to where Mrs. Herne was living at the time, but the will settles her residence only four years later as Axbridge, which lies at the eastern end of the Mendips, about ten miles from Wells, where the letter was stamped by the post office. Benjamin Herne, the husband, was living at Banwell, in Somerset, when his wife's brother, that Rev. Cornelius Harrison whom Johnson singled out (a little unfairly) as "the only one of my relations who ever rose in fortune above penury, or in character above neglect," made his will in 1747 (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, pp. 181-2, 196). Banwell is only four miles to the north-west of Axbridge. Mrs. Herne's reference to the house she had just been made to vacate, as having been her home for 26 years, suggests that she had been living in Axbridge since at least 1751.

On inquiry of the Rev. J. C. Reynish, Rector of Axbridge, I was disappointed to learn that the burials for 1781 were missing, so we cannot say whether Mrs. Herne was buried at Axbridge or not. But a search through the registers of that period* produced two entries of interest :—

1765. Oct. 27. burd. Mr. Herne, School Master, aged 55.

1769. June 8. burd. Phebe, wife of Mr. Watts of Bristol.

The first entry, there can scarcely be room for doubt, is the burial of Benjamin Herne, for the name does not occur elsewhere in the

* In *Dwelly's Parish Records*, ed. E. Dwelly, vol. 5, 1917, pp. 66-137, are given copious extracts from the Axbridge registers, derived from the Bishop's Transcripts. But none of the entries between 1761 and 1793 (the most interesting period to me) are given.

registers there. And the age is suitable, making him almost exactly his wife's coeval. We had no evidence before that he was a schoolmaster, but it helps to explain how (at a time when few people left their own districts to earn their living) he made such a big move as was then involved in going from Birmingham to Somersetshire. We should gather that he had left Banwell and become the schoolmaster of Axbridge, as otherwise the register would probably have noted that he did not belong to the parish. Besides, if his wife had lived in Axbridge since about 1751, we may presume that he also had.

The second entry shews that Benjamin Herne's daughter Phoebe, who I suggested died unmarried (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 179), had become the wife of a Bristol gentleman named Watts, and her son was the John Watts mentioned as grandson in Mrs. Herne's will of 1781, who, if he attained his majority, got the ten pounds and the silver shoe buckles which otherwise would have reverted to Johnson.

Ann Ogbourne, whom Mrs. Herne had appointed her sole executrix, did not survive her for very long. The will of Ann Ogbourne, of Axbridge, co. Somerset, dated 5 August 1782, was proved 26 December 1782, in the Archdeaconry Court of Wells. In it she mentions her late husband, William Ogbourne, and her two children, William and Sexa Ogbourne, appointing her brothers-in-law, Thomas Jones and William James, both of the city of Bristol, merchants, as her executors, the witnesses being Mary Bartlett, James Scott and John Knight. The will of William Ogbourne, of Axbridge, co. Somerset, currier, is dated 25 March 1772, and mentions his wife Ann, his sons Thomas (under age) and William Ogbourne, his daughter Sexa Ogbourne, his sister Sexa Longdon, and his brother-in-law Thomas Longdon, of Bristol, merchant, who was to act with John Brice, of Axbridge, as a trustee of his properties in Winscombe, Axbridge and Cheddar. In a codicil of 29 April 1774 he appoints Mr. William James and Mr. Thomas Jones, of Bristol, merchants, as trustees in place of Thomas Longdon, lately deceased, to act with John Brice, of Axbridge, innholder, and mentions his youngest daughter Catherine. The witnesses to the will were John Gaisford, John Richards sen., Richd. Acton and another (illegible): to the codicil, Sexa Longdon, Mary Brink (servant to Mrs. Longdon), and Jn. Seager. The will, with codicil, was proved 24

April 1775, by Ann Ogbourne, the sole executrix, in the Archdeaconry Court of Wells.* It will be seen that neither will suggests any connexion with the Hernes, so that there was probably no tie but that of friendship.

What the connexion was between Benjamin Herne,† or his family, and Mrs. Prowse, who in her will of 1778 left Johnson ten guineas a year "for the half maintenance of Miss Herne as long as she lives," remains unsolved. Mrs. Prowse, daughter of John Sharp, M.P., of Grafton Park, Northants., in 1732 had married Thomas Prowse, M.P., whose seat was at Compton Bishop (*Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, p. 181), quite close to Axbridge and Banwell. Now, when Elizabeth Herne was admitted to Bethlem Hospital in 1766, she was described as of Compton Bishop (*ante*, II., 52). Possibly she had been in the service of the Prowses, who in consequence felt some responsibility for her. I am sorry that it has not been practicable to pursue further local enquiries, particularly by a thorough search of the registers of Banwell and Compton Bishop and perhaps other adjoining parishes.

* The wills make it clear that William Ogbourne must have married twice, and that William, Sexa and Catherine (who evidently died young) were the children of Ann, the second wife. Thomas, son of Mr. William and Joan Ogborn, was baptized 10 May 1754 at Axbridge, and Joan, wife of Mr. William Ogbourn, buried there 13 August 1754: she would be the first wife (*Dwelly's Parish Records*, vol. 5, p. 99). William, son of Thomas Ogbourn and Sexa his wife, was baptized 14 December 1726 (*ibid.*, p. 85). Sexa, daughter of Richard and Ann Martin, was baptized 31 July 1701 (*ibid.*, p. 73). This may represent the actual descent of this curious Christian name, which occurs in other families later in the registers, in 1805 and 1808 (*ibid.*, pp. 120, 128).

† When Benjamin Herne married Phoebe Harrison in 1731, at South Wingfield, in Derbyshire, he was, like her, described as of Birmingham. I know nothing of his origin. One Benjamin Herne, of St. Peter-le-Poor, London, gent., a widower of about 33, was on 27 July 1685 licensed to marry Mary, daughter of Edward Kent, of Reading, merchant, aged about 21 (*Harleian Soc.*, XXX., 208).

INDEX

- ABBOTS BROMLEY, 49.
 Abbott, Claude Colleer, his *Boswell Papers Found at Fettercairn*, 82.
 Acton, Clement [1673 ?-1727], 120.
 —, Mary [d. 1742], *née* Hickman, wife of Clement A., 120.
 —, Richard [oc. 1772], 183.
 —, Thomas [b. 1702], 120.
 Adam, Robert Borthwick [b. 1863], 105, 106; his *R. B. Adam Library relating to Samuel Johnson and his Era*, 74, 106, 168.
 Adams, Elizabeth [oc. 1700], 139.
 Addams, Thomas [b. *circa* 1678], 62.
 Adey, Felicia [1712-78], *née* Hammond, wife of Joseph A., 68.
 —, Jane [1702-67], m. Stephen Simpson, 67.
 —, John [1736-1809], 70.
 —, Joseph [1704-63], 66, 68, 173.
 —, Mary [1742-1830], m. John Sneyd, 67-9, 168, 170.
 —, Thomas [1651 ?-1731], 34.
 Agard, — [oc. 1709], 51-3.
 Ailsbury, Lydia [oc. 1708], 55.
 Albet, Thomas [oc. 1704], 96.
 Alcock, John [1715-1806], 4, 6.
 Aldershot, 19, 20, 24, 25.
 Allen, Robert [oc. 1685], 32.
 Allport, — [oc. 1703], 91.
 Allsop, Ann [b. *circa* 1689], 52.
 —, Anne [b. *circa* 1660], *née* —, wife of John A., 52.
 —, Edward [b. *circa* 1674], 62.
 —, Elizabeth [b. *circa* 1691], 52.
 —, Joan [b. *circa* 1693], 52.
 —, John [b. *circa* 1663], 52.
 —, and see also Alsop.
 Alne (Little), 86.
 Alrewas, 57, 114, 172.
 Alsop, John [oc. 1709], 52.
 Alvechurch, 132, 154.
 Amberden Hall (Essex), 22.
 Amsterdam, 108.
 Anchors, Elizabeth [oc. 1720], 132.
 Andover, 131.
 Anglesey, Marquesses of, 162.
 Anson, George [1697-1762], cr. Baron Anson, 5.
 —, Thomas [1695 ?-1773], 4-6.
 Appleby (Leic.), 19, 21, 24.
 Arbuthnot, (Rev.) Charles [1705 ?-31], 163.
 —, John [1667-1735], M.D., 163.
 Archbold, Barbara [1650 ?-1718], m. George Legge, 1st. Baron Dartmouth, 49, 50.
 —, Sir Henry [d. 1682], *knt.*, 49, 50.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1646], m. 1st. Arthur Fleetwood, and 2nd. Sir John Floyer, *knt.*, 50.
 Archer, Henry [oc. 1724], 141.
Aris's Birmingham Gazette, 4, 70, 111, 145.
 Armitage, 136.
 Arnold, Mary [oc. 1773], 142.
 —, Nicholas [oc. 1707], 53, 54.
Art Journal, 150.
 Asbridge, John [oc. 1757], 105.
 Ashburne, 148, 149.
 Ashton, (Rev.) Charles [1665-1752], 141.
 Aston, Elizabeth [1708-85], 79.
 —, (Rev. and Hon.) Henry (Hervey) [1701-48], 105.
 —, Jane [1710-91], m. Rev. Francis Gastrell, 78, 79, 172.
 —, Magdalen [1709-86], m. Gilbert Walmesley, 134.
 —, Mary [1706 ?-65], m. Capt. David Brodie, 79.
 Aston-juxta-Birmingham, 3, 125, 127.
 Atherstone, 44.
 Aubyn, Sir John [1758-1839], 5th. *bart.*, 150.
 Aupot, see Allport.
 Austen, Nathaniel [oc. 1788], 172, 175.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1788-1804], *née* Cobb, wife of Nathaniel A., 172, 175.
 Axbridge, 180, 182-4.
 Aylsham, 70.
 Ayre, Elizabeth [oc. 1746], 116.

- B**ABBS, William [oc. 1779], 12.
 Bagnall, Joseph [*circa* 1700], 24.
 —, Sarah [d. 1725], m. German Pole, 24.
 Baidon, William Paley [1859-1924], 3.
 Baily, William [oc. 1712], 46.
 Bailye, Andrew [1683-1728], 63-4, 161.
 —, Anne [oc. 1607], *née* Pershouse, wife of Hugh B., 161.
 —, Hugh [oc. 1607], 161.
 —, (Rev.) Hugh [1761-1833], 136, 161.
 —, Isabella [dead 1740], *née* Granger, wife of Richard B., 161, 162.
 —, Joyce [1657-1742 ?], *née* Pershouse, wife of William B., 161.
 —, Lewis [d. 1647], 162.
 —, Mary [d. 1733], 104.
 —, Richard [1689-1740], 161, 162.
 —, Richard [1718-1800], 162.
 —, William [1665 ?-1715], 161.
 —, William [d. 1785], 161.
 —, and see also Bayley.
 Baker, George [1781-1851], his *Northants.*, 5, 21.
 —, (Rev.) William [1649 ?-1732], 53, 103.
 Bakewell, Nicholas [oc. 1679-1704], 87, 98.
 Baldwyn, Sarah [oc. 1712], 131.
 Ball, Edward, jun. [oc. 1773], 142.
 Ballma, Martin [oc. 1683], 117.
 Balsall, 58.
 Bampton (Oxford), 133, 154.
 Banwell, 182-4.
 Barber, Ann [b. 1786], 78, 80.
 —, Elizabeth [1756 ?-1816], *née* —, wife of Francis B., 74, 77, 78, 80.
 —, Elizabeth [1783 ?-1802], 78, 80.
 —, Fanny [b. 1786], *née* Sherwin, wife of Samuel B., 81.
 —, Francis [1745 ?-1801], 73-82, 121.
 —, Samuel [1785 ?-1828], 78, 80, 81, 121.
 Barlow, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 —, (Bp.) Thomas [1607-91], 163.
 Barnard, Ettwell Augustine Bracher, see under *Dugdale Society*.
 Barnesley, Elizabeth [1622-97], *née* Ford, wife 1st. of — Tomkis, and 2nd. of William B., 159.
 —, Elizabeth [1661-1728], m. Robert Harriotts, 159, 160.
 —, William [1618-85], 99, 159, 160.
 —, William [1665-90], 161.
 Barrington (Som.), 120.
 Barrodale, (Rev.) Gabriel [b. *circa* 1691], 148.
 Bartlett, Cecilia [oc. 1737-44], m. Rev. Joseph Greene, 132, 153.
 —, Martha [1684-1766], *née* Wills, wife 1st. of James Davies, and 2nd. of Richard B., 131, 132, 146, 147.
 —, Mary [oc. 1782], 183.
 —, Richard [d. 1750], 131, 132.
 —, Richard [oc. 1738], 132, 146, 153.
 Barton (Suffolk), 171.
 Barton, Nathaniel, sen. [oc. 1689-1707], 44.
 —, Nathaniel, jun. [oc. 1707], 44.
 Barton-under-Needwood, 135.
 Bateman, Anne [1670 ?-1736], *née* Jennings, wife 1st. of Thomas B., and 2nd. of Erasmus Lewis, 163, 164.
 —, (Rev.) Edmund [1704-51], 6, 163, 164.
 —, Jane Ann [oc. 1730], m. — Hay, 163.
 —, Mary [d. 1704-8], *née* Symmons, 1st. wife of Thomas B., 163.
 —, Nathaniel [oc. 1682], 34.
 —, Thomas [d. 1719], 163.
 Bath, 12, 13, 23.
Bath Chronicle, 12.
 Bathurst, (Col.) Richard [d. 1754-6], 73, 79.
 Batman, Abigail [b. 1680], 137, 152.
 —, Joseph, sen. [oc. 1680-1700], 123, 137, 139, 140, 144, 152.
 —, Joseph, jun. [oc. 1697], 144.
 —, Miriam [oc. 1680], *née* Greene, wife of Joseph B., 123, 137, 140, 152.
 —, Miriam [b. 1692], 123, 137, 152.
 —, Richard [oc. 1692-1712], 123, 137, 152.
 —, Samuel [d. 1712], 137, 152.
 Baxter, Jer. [oc. 1673], 120.
 —, (Rev.) Richard [1615-91], 166.
 Bayley, William [oc. 1683-1700], 32, 34, 44.
 Bayly, Ann [oc. 1746], 116.
 —, John [oc. 1687], 34.
 —, Lewis [d. 1631], Bishop of Bangor, 162.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1742], 115.
 —, and see also Bailye.
 Beachcroft, (Mr. and Mrs.) — [oc. 1779], 12.
 Beale, Mary [d. 1707], m. John Hobby, 169.

- Beale, Stephen [oc. 1651-9], 169.
 Beauchamp, Ann [oc. 1788], m. — Salmon, 172.
 Beckingham, 85.
 Bedford, (Rev.) Joseph Louis [oc. 1869], 157.
 —, Mary Theodosia [1826 ?-1911], *née* Greene, wife 1st. of Capt. — Peel, and 2nd of Rev. Joseph Louis B., 157.
 Beighton (Norf.), 156.
 Belban, William [oc. 1773], 142.
 Belbroughton, 120.
 Bell, (Rev.) Thomas [oc. 1737], 132.
 Belmont (Bath), 12.
 Benezet, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1779], 12.
 Bennett, Elizabeth [oc. 1706], *née* —, wife of — B., 57.
 —, William [b. 1867], 4, 70, 111, 112, 145; his *Richard Greene*, 150.
 Bentley, (Rev.) Richard [1662-1742], 141.
 Beriton, see Buriton.
 Berners, Elizabeth [oc. 1706], 57.
 Berry, — [oc. 1703], 90.
Bible, New Testament, tr. Latin by Sebastianus Castalio (1717 ed.), 111.
 Bickley, William Bickleigh [1846 ?-1929], 2, 3, 126, 127.
 Biddulph, Sir Michael [1652 ?-1718], 2nd. bart., 43.
 —, Sir Theophilus [1685 ?-1743], 3rd. bart., 43.
 Bills, Ann [oc. 1785-97], *née* Warpole, wife of Joseph B., 61.
 —, Charlotte [1823-5], 61.
 —, John [b. 1797], 61.
 —, Joseph [1758 ?-182], 8 61.
 —, Joseph [b. and d. 1821], 61.
 —, Mary [b. 1739], *née* Johnson, wife of John B., 41.
 —, Mary [oc. 1820-26], *née* Davy, wife of John B., 61.
 —, Mary Ann [b. 1826], 61.
 Bingham, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 Birch, see Byrch.
 Bird, Ann [b. *circa* 1661], *née* —, wife of Robert B., 7.
 —, Ann [oc. 1781-6], m. Joseph Sherwin, 81.
 —, Robert [b. *circa* 1655], 7.
 —, "Robin" [oc. 1698], 7.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1692], 7.
 Bird, Walter [b. *circa* 1646], 29, 33.
 —, William [oc. 1703], 96.
 Birmingham, 1, 3, 38, 41, 55, 58, 69, 70, 89, 96, 98, 111, 112, 123, 125, 127, 142, 143, 148, 149, 150, 152, 154, 157, 183, 184.
Birmingham Collection, Catalogue of, 3, 58.
 Bishops Cleeve, 86.
 Blaeu, Joan [d. 1673], printer, 108.
 Blakenhall (Staffs.), 135.
 Blandy, Adam [oc. 1807], 155.
 —, Sarah [1785-1868], *née* Mott, wife of Adam B., 133, 155.
 Blandy-Jenkins family, 155.
 Blaney, Elizabeth [d. 1694], 28.
 Blith, Roger [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 Boase, Frederic [b. 1843], his *Modern English Biography*, 145.
Bodleian Quarterly Record, 69.
 Bolton, Charles Powlett [1661-1722], 2nd. Duke of B., 151.
 Bond, (Rev.) Benjamin [1715 ?-83], 133, 134.
 Boswell, James [1740-95], 14, 45, 47, 67, 68, 73-7, 79, 81, 82, 108-10, 122, 155; his *Life of Johnson*, ed. George Birkbeck Hill [1835-1903], revised by Lawrence Fitzroy Powell [b. 1881], 2, 74, 81, 109, 122; his *Tour to the Hebrides*, 82; and see under Abbott, Claude Colleer.
 Boulton, Matthew [1728-1809], 69.
 Boun, George [oc. 1682], 24.
 —, Mary [oc. 1682], *née* Green, wife of George B., 24.
 —, Susanna [b. 1682], m. Gilbert Clarke, 24.
 Bourne, Hugh [1772-1852], 81.
 —, Uppingham [d. 1771], 64.
 Bowyer, Elizabeth [1663-1718], *née* Launder, wife 1st. of — Spencer, and 2nd. of John B., 165, 167.
 —, John [d. 1709], 167.
 Boyle, Robert [oc. 1666], 33.
 Bracken, Agnes [d. 1877], her *Forest and Chase of Sutton Coldfield*, 86, 90, 93.
 Bradden (Northants.), 23.
 Bradley, (Rev.) J. [oc. 1699], his *Impartial View of the Truth of Christianity*, 57.
 Brampton (Derby), 19, 21-25.
 Brandling, Thomas [oc. 1649-50], 116.

- Brandwood, Edward [oc. 1700], 127.
 —, Elizabeth, m. 1682 Humphrey Powell, 127.
 Brett, Anne [b. 1656], *née* Hickman, wife of William B., 120.
 —, Richard [oc. 1703], 96, 97.
 —, William [b. *circa* 1658], 120.
 —, William [oc. 1703-4], 88.
 Brewood, 133, 154.
 Brice, John [oc. 1772-4], 183.
 Bridgeman, Joseph Henry [b. 1870], 31.
 "Bridgwood" (Salop), 166.
 Brighthouse, William [oc. 1656], 71.
 Brink, Mary [oc. 1774], 183.
 Bristol, 46, 182, 183.
 Brobury, 178.
 Brodie, Mary [1706 ?-65], *née* Aston, wife of Capt. David B., 79.
 Bromesberrow, 150.
 Bromley (Kent), 110.
 Bromsgrove, 120.
 Bromsgrove, Henry [oc. 1720], 63.
 Bromwich (Castle), 148.
 —, (Little), 127.
 —, and see West Bromwich.
 Brooke, John [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 Brookes, Richard [oc. 1703], 91.
 Broughton, John [oc. 1785], 60.
 Brouncker, Elizabeth [oc. 1753], (*née* Lowe ?), wife of Henry B., 177.
 —, Henry [oc. 1753], 177.
 Brown Edge, 81.
 Browne, Isaac Hawkins [1705-60], 6, 70.
 —, Rupert [oc. 1668], 115.
 —, Thomas [1657 ?-1717], 108.
 Bruce, David [oc. 1746], 10.
 Buckeridge, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1749], 134.
 —, (Rev.) Charles [1755-1827], 112.
 —, Francis [oc. 1760], 134.
 —, Mary [b. 1770], *née* Wright, wife of Rev. Richard B., 133, 135, 156.
 —, Ralph [b. *circa* 1662], 49.
 —, (Rev.) Richard [1765 ?-1824], 135, 156.
 —, (Rev.) Theophilus [1724-1803], 134, 156.
 —, Wild [oc. 1746], 133.
 Budd, Edward [oc. 1773], 14.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1794], *née* —, wife of William B., 13.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1794], 13.
 Budd, (Rev.) Thomas [oc. 1666-72], 120.
 —, William [oc. 1794], 13.
 Bull, Richard [oc. *circa* 1710], 139.
 Burford, 86, 133, 154.
 Burton, 10, 12, 14.
 Burke's *Extinct Baronetcies*, 22; *Landed Gentry*, 22, 23, 73, 77, 86, 111, 150, 155; *Peerage*, 22, 169.
 Burman, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1741], 132.
 Burne, (Rev.) Richard Vernon Higgins [b. 1882], 111.
 Burns, Richard [oc. 1688], 34.
 Burntwood, 77-9.
 Burrodale, see Barrodale.
 Burslem, 80, 81, 121.
 Burton, Ann, m. 1728 Thomas Johnson, 41.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1669], 33.
 Burton-upon-Trent, 136, 157.
 Butler, Anna Maria Catherine Price [1790-1817], *née* Clarke, wife of Walter B., 1st. Marquess of Ormonde, 25.
 —, Walter [1770-1820], 10th. Earl and 1st. Marquess of Ormonde, 25.
 Butt, Alice [1740-1801], m. (Dr.) Thomas Salt, 116, 146.
 —, Cary [1709-81], 115, 116.
 —, Elizabeth [1708-89], *née* Marten, wife of Cary B., 115, 116.
 —, (Rev.) George [1741-95], 116.
 —, (Dr.) John Marten [1738-69], 115, 116.
 —, (Rev.) John Marten [1774-1846], 116.
 Butter, Edward [oc. 1726], 63, 65.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1691], *née* Weale, wife of Edward B., 63-65.
 Byerley, Elizabeth [b. 1628], *née* Freville, wife 1st. of Robert B., and 2nd. of Gilbert Clarke, 22.
 —, Jane [1651 ?-67], m. Sir Gilbert Clarke, knt., 22.
 —, Robert [oc. *circa* 1651], 22.
 Byrch, Edward [d. 1730], 117, 118.
 Byrd, Lucy, m. 1771 Rev. Richard Levett, 107.
 CALAMY, (Rev.) Edmund [1671-1732], 120.
 Callow, 57.
 Cambridge, 50; All Saints' Church, 140, 144, 151.

Cambridge University:—

- Clare Hall, 140, 141, 144, 151.
 Emmanuel College, 144.
 Jesus College, 141.
 King's College Chapel, 141.
 St. John's College, 141.
 Sidney Sussex College, 141.
 Trinity College, 85, 86, 141, 145, 158.
 Trinity Hall, 145, 157.
- Cameron, (Dr.) Charles [b. *circa* 1748], 116.
 —, (Archd.) George Henry [b. 1861], 116.
 Campbell, (Rev.) John [oc. 1793], minister at Kippen, 74, 109.
- Cannock, 114, 123, 124, 132, 133, 141, 142, 151, 154.
- Caplen, Richard [oc. 1780–96], 13, 14.
- Cardigan, George Brudenell [d. 1732], 3rd. Earl of, 84.
- Carless, Ann [1711–88], *née* Hector, wife of Rev. Walter C., 1, 2.
 —, Ann [1743–82], m. George Hopper [1735 ?–87], 2.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1804], 172.
 —, Richard [1740–62], 2.
 —, (Rev.) Walter [1714–57], 2.
- Carrow, Robert [oc. 1724], 141.
- Carter, William Fowler, see under *Dugdale Society*.
- Cartwright, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1752], 134.
 —, Sir John [knt. 1761], 170, 174.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1752], 134.
 —, Mary [oc. 1703], 92.
- Cary, William [oc. 1724], 48.
- Cassandra*, see under Cotterell, Sir Charles.
- Cassandre*, see under Costes, Gauthier de.
- Castalio, Sebastianus [1515–63], tr. *New Testament*, 111.
- Catesby, 5.
- Cattermole, George [1800–68], 157.
- Caverswall, 96.
- Chadwick, Charles [1674 ?–1756], 4, 5, 86, 87, 88, 91.
- Chamberlayne, (Rev.) Thomas [oc. 1791], 177.
- Chambers, Charles [1661 ?–1749], 114.
 —, Jane [b. *circa* 1675], m. 1707 Samuel Ford, 83.
 —, Mary [1665–1739], *née* Wilson, wife 1st. of George Sacheverell, 2nd. of Rev. Henry Sacheverell, and 3rd. of Charles C., 57, 114.
- Chandler, Edward [1668 ?–1750], Bishop of Lichfield, 47, 48.
- Chapel-en-le-Frith, 81.
- Chaplain, Francis [oc. 1687], 34.
- Chapman, Robert William [b. 1881], D.Litt., 106.
- Charnley, Elizabeth [oc. 1779], 12.
- Chatteris, 22.
- Chatterton, Richard [oc. 1792], 136.
- Chattock, John [d. 1723], 148.
- , Mary [oc. 1704–29], *née* Jesson, wife of John C., 148.
- , Sarah [oc. 1797], *née* Noble, wife of Thomas C., 148–50.
- , Thomas [oc. 1797], 148.
- Cheddar, 183.
- Chegworth (Kent), 25.
- Chelmsford, 131, 153.
- Chelsea, 112, 171.
- Cheney, Edward [d. 1773], 70.
- , Mary [1738 ?–1818], m. Charles Simpson, 70.
- Chester, 49, 50, 157.
- Chester, Elizabeth [1607 ?–71], m. Samuel Hinton, D.C.L., 162.
- , (Col.) Joseph Lemuel [1821–82], 11, 163.
- Chesterfield, 25.
- Chesterfield, Earls of, see under Stanhope.
- Chetwynd-Stapylton, Henry Edward [1822–1900], 144.
- Chew, William [oc. 1704], 97.
- Chicheley, Elizabeth [d. 1728], m. Richard Legh, 22.
- , Sir Thomas [1618–94], knt., 22.
- Chilcote, 19, 21–4.
- Church of England Newspaper*, 59, 109.
- Churchill, — [oc. 1760–63], 134, 135.
- Clapham (Surrey), 171, 174.
- Clare, Francis [oc. 1704], 45.
- , Joseph [oc. 1703], 91.
- Clarence, Reginald, his *Stage Encyclopædia* (1909), 69.
- CLARKE pedigree, 22–5.
- Clarke, Ann [d. 1754], *née* Pole, wife of Godfrey C., 21, 24.
- , Anna Maria Catherine Price [1790–1817], m. Walter Butler, 1st. Marquess of Ormonde, 25.
- , Barbara [b. *circa* 1654—dead 1699], *née* Clerke, 2nd. wife of Sir Gilbert C., 22, 23.

- Clarke, Barbara [d. 1717], m. Thomas Kynnersley, 23.
- , (Lady) Catherine [d. 1728], *née* Stanhope, wife of Godfrey C., 23.
- , Catherine [1710 ?-91], 20, 22, 24.
- , Edward [1660-1727], 141.
- , Elizabeth [d. 1645], *née* Milward, 1st. wife of Godfrey C., 22.
- , Elizabeth [b. 1628], *née* Frevile, wife 1st. of Robert Byerley, and 2nd. of Gilbert Clarke, 22.
- , Elizabeth [d. bef. 1700], m. Thomas Jervoise, M.P., 22.
- , (Dame) Frances [d. 1728], *née* Legh, wife 1st. of Robert Tatton, 2nd. of Sir Gilbert C., knt., and 3rd. of Robert Shippen, 22-3.
- , Frances [b. *circa* 1674], m. Edward James, 19.
- , Frances [d. young *circa* 1710-20], 24.
- , Sir Gilbert [1645 ?-1701], knt., M.P., 21-3.
- , Gilbert [1682 ?-1725], 21, 23-5.
- , Gilbert [1750 ?-86], 20, 21, 24-5.
- , Godfrey [1619 ?-70], 22.
- , Godfrey [1679 ?-1734], M.P., 21, 23, 24.
- , Godfrey [1713-74], 19, 21, 24.
- , Godfrey Bagnall [1742 ?-74], M.P., 18-21, 24.
- , Godfrey Thomas Price [b. 1785, d. inf.], 25.
- , Godfrey Thomas Robert Price [1786-1802], 25.
- , (Dame) Jane [1651 ?-67], *née* Byerley, 1st. wife of Sir Gilbert C., knt., 22.
- , Job Hart Price [b. 1756], 19, 24, 25.
- , Mary [d. 1758], m. 1st. William Ives, and 2nd. Sir Thomas Samwell, 2nd. bart., 23.
- , Mary [d. 1790], 20, 22, 24.
- , Robert [16th cent.], 23.
- , Sarah [1749-1801], m. Job Hart Price, afterwards Clarke, 19, 24, 25.
- , Susanna [b. 1682], *née* Boun, wife of Gilbert C., 24.
- , Thomas [oc. 1753], 177.
- , and see also Clerke.
- Clarke-Jervoise family, 22.
- Clerke, Barbara [b. *circa* 1654, dead 1699], m. Sir Gilbert Clarke, 22, 23.
- Clerke, Sir Francis [1624 ?-85], 23.
- , Francis [1665 ?-91], 22.
- , George [oc. *circa* 1654], 22.
- , Henry [oc. 1642], M.P., 23.
- , Lucretia [oc. 1691], m. Stephen Holland, 23.
- , and see also Clarke.
- Cliffen, — [oc. 1704], 91.
- Clifford, James Lowry [b. 1901], 67, 69, 179-81.
- Clifford Chambers (Glouc.), 132.
- Clifton, John [oc. 1689], 35.
- , John [oc. 1703], 92.
- Climar, Edward [oc. 1654], 166.
- Clinton, Charles John Robert Stuart-Forbes-Trefusis [b. 1863], 21st. Lord C., 82.
- Clough Hall, 81.
- Clowes, William [1780-1851], 80.
- COBB pedigree, 173-5.
- Cobb, (widow) — [died 1784], 173.
- , Ann [1725-94], m. Edward Tyson, 169-71, 173, 174.
- , Ann [oc. 1773], *née* Webster, wife of William C., 173.
- , Ann [oc. 1788-1804], m. Charles Lewis Spitta, 172, 175.
- , Charles [1729-60], 173, 174.
- , Elizabeth, m. 1762 William Walton, 173.
- , Francis [1724-1807], 169-74.
- , Francis (*error for* Thomas), 169.
- , Francis Thomas (*error for* Thomas), 169.
- , James [b. 1730], 173, 174.
- , James [b. 1736], 173, 174.
- , John [b. 1740], 173, 174.
- , Katherine [d. 1791], *née* —, wife of Thomas C., 169-71, 174.
- , Katherine [oc. 1788-1804], m. Richard Molesworth, 169, 172, 175.
- , Mary [1718-93], *née* Hammond, 2nd. wife of Thomas C., 68, 133, 168-70, 173.
- , Samuel [1732-53], 173, 174.
- , Sarah [d. 1758], *née* Moore, 1st. wife of Thomas C., 133, 134, 173, 174.
- , Sarah, m. 1771 Edward Sharrot, 173.
- , Sarah [oc. 1788-1804], m. Nathaniel Austen, 172, 175.
- , Thomas [d. 1772], 134, 168-70, 173, 174.

- Cobb, Thomas [1723-1770/2], 169, 170, 173, 174.
 —, William [d. 1771], 169, 173.
 —, William [oc. 1773-78], 169, 173.
 Cockersall, Anne [oc. 1703], 93.
 —, "Awthery" [oc. 1703], 93.
 Cockersill, Adrian [oc. 1703], 90.
 Cockersole, — [oc. 1703], 91.
 Codnor, 21-24.
 Cokayne, George Edward ("G.E.C.") [1825-1911], his *Complete Baronetage*, 5, 22; his *Complete Peerage*, 22, 49, 169.
 Coles, Joan [d. 1685], m. Thomas Launder, 165, 166.
 —, Richard [oc. 1655], 165, 166.
 Coleshill, 145.
 Collins, John [oc. 1703], 137, 140, 152.
 —, Rebecca [b. 1676], *née* Greene, wife of John C., 137, 139, 140, 152.
 Collyer, Dorcas [oc. 1682], *née* Fullwood, wife of Timothy C., 86.
 —, Timothy [oc. 1682], 86.
 Colne Engaine (Little Colne), 10.
 Columbia University, New York, 67, 179.
 Colville, (Rev.) Frederick Leigh [1818-86], his *Warwickshire Worthies*, 148.
 Compton Bishop, 184.
 Cone, Bicknell [oc. 1804], 172.
 Congleton, 133, 154.
 Conway, Barbara [oc. 1753] (*née* Lowe ?), wife of — C., 177.
 Cook, — [oc. 1703], 90.
 —, Richard [oc. 1720], 132.
 Cookes, John [oc. 1703], 90.
 Cookham, 71, 72.
 Cooper, Ambrose [oc. 1705], 92.
 —, Charles, sen. [oc. 1703], 93, 99.
 —, Charles, jun. [oc. 1703], 94, 95; his wife, 94, 95.
 —, Robert [oc. 1744], 132.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1705], 92.
 —, William [oc. 1703], 92; his wife, 94, 95.
 Cope, Margaret [oc. 1721], 63.
 Corbet, John [oc. 1785], 142.
 Corbett, Lawrence [oc. 1705], 63.
 —, Martha [oc. 1705], 63.
 Cork, 25.
 Cornelye, D. [oc. 1662], 72.
 Cornelys, (Mrs.) Ann [oc. 1662], 72.
 Corye, Mary [oc. 1662], 72.
 Costes, Gauthier de [1614-63], Seigneur de la Calprenède, his *Cassandra*, 68.
 Cotterell, Sir Charles [1615-87 ?], his trans. of *Cassandra*, 68.
 Cotton, — [oc. 1673], 120.
 Coundon, 21, 23, 24.
 Coventry, 23, 38, 58, 59, 69, 90, 123, 124, 151, 168, 170.
 Cox, David [1783-1859], 157.
 —, (Rev.) John Charles [1843-1919], his *Derbyshire Churches*, 21.
 Cresswell, Beatrix Feodore, 181.
 —, (Rev.) Harold Silvers, 103.
 Croft, William [1677 ?-1727], Mus. Doc., 4, 6.
 Crosley, Samuel [oc. 1724], 141.
 Crowley, Simon [oc. 1742], 115.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1742], 115.
 Croxall, 135, 156, 157.
 Cubley, 28, 29, 31, 41, 57.
 Culshaw, Ralph [oc. 1778], 171.
 Curdworth, 84, 85, 123, 125.
 Curson, Catherine [oc. 1733], 64.
 DALRYMPLE, Sir David [1726-92], Lord Hailes, 73.
 Danby, Earl of, see under Leeds, Duke of.
 Darell, Edward [b. 1728], 12.
 —, Henry [1633 ?-73 ?], 71, 72.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1633], *née* (? Norton), wife 1st. of Robert Legge, and 2nd. of Henry D., 71, 72.
 —, Robert [b. 1734], 12.
 Darlaston, 126.
 Dartmouth, Barbara [1650 ?-1718], *née* Archbold, wife of George Legge, 1st. Baron D., 49, 50.
 —, George Legge [1647-91], cr. Baron D., 49, 50.
 Darwin family, 57.
 —, (Dr.) Erasmus [1731-1802], 114, 134.
 —, Mary [1740-70], *née* Howard, 1st. wife of Dr. Erasmus D., 114.
 Davies, James, sen. [*circa* 1725], 131, 132, 146.
 —, James, jun. [d. 1749], 147.
 —, Martha [1684-1766], *née* Wills, wife 1st. of James D., and 2nd. of Richard Bartlett, 131, 132, 146, 147.
 Davis, (Dr.) — [oc. 1703], 94, 95.

- Davy, Mary [oc. 1820-26], m. John Bills, 61.
 Dawes, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1747], 134.
 —, John [oc. 1716-47], 131, 132, 134, 150, 153.
 —, Ruth [b. 1700], *née* Greene, wife of Samuel D., 129, 134, 137, 139-141, 150, 152.
 —, Samuel [oc. 1751], 129, 134, 150, 152.
 —, Sarah [b. 1684], *née* Greene, wife of John D., 131, 132, 138, 139, 143, 150, 153.
 Dawson, — [oc. 1749], 147.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1782], *née* Greene, wife of John D., 132, 155.
 —, John [1680 ?-1760], 133, 134.
 —, John [oc. 1782], 132, 155.
 —, Mary [1718 ?-52], m. Richard Greene, 133-135, 138, 155.
 —, Thomas [oc. *circa* 1718], 133, 146, 155.
 Deakin, Francis [oc. 1689], 35.
 —, Francis, jun. [oc. 1720], 63.
 —, William [oc. 1681-2], 34.
 Dean, John [oc. 1730], 48, 49.
 Delgardno, Elizabeth [oc. 1773], 142.
 Denstone, Thomas [oc. 1685], 32.
 Deptford, 73, 141.
 Derby, 62, 75, 173.
Derbyshire Archaeological Journal, 21.
 Dicken, Elizabeth [b. 1685], *née* Greene, wife of Isaac D., 137, 139, 140, 152.
 —, Isaac [oc. 1708-24], 137, 140, 152.
 Dicker, Ann [oc. 1726], 64.
Dictionary of National Biography, 6, 22, 49, 60, 68, 86, 122, 150, 163, 169, 178.
 Dikes, James [oc. 1705], 57.
 Dodd, — [oc. 1703], 90.
 Doley, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1704], 91.
 Dolphin, John [1696 ?-1756], 4, 5, 6.
 —, John [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 Dormer, Catherine [1648 ?-1730], m. John Parkhurst, 5.
 —, John [1611 ?-79], 5.
 Dorset, Lionel Cranfield Sackville [1688-1765], 1st. Duke of D., 147, 148.
 Drayton, Jonathan [oc. 1700], 44.
 Drummond, Andrew [oc. 1743-6], 10.
 Dublin University, 77.
 Dudley, Thomas [oc. 1716], 132.
 Dugdale, Sir William [1605-86], *knt.*, his *Warwickshire*, ed. William Thomas (1730), 21.
Dugdale Society, "Records of King Edward's School, Birmingham," ed. William Fowler Carter and Ettwell Augustine Bracher Barnard, 3, 111.
 Duncomb, Christopher [oc. 1703], 96.
 Durham, 5.
 "Dusthorpe" (Warw.), 120.
 Dwelly, Edward [b. 1864], 182; his *Dwelly's Parish Records*, 182, 184.
 Dyott, Richard [oc. 1697], 43.
 —, Richard [oc. 1722], 47, 48.
 —, Richard [1723-87], 112.
 —, (Gen.) William [1761-1847], 174; and see under Jeffery, Reginald W.
EADEN, — [oc. 1704], 96.
 Ealand, George, sen. [oc. 1685], 32.
 Ealy, Rice [oc. 1703], 89, 93-5.
 Earles Colne, 13.
 Eaton Dovedale, 22.
 Ebdell, (Rev.) Thomas [b. *circa* 1714], 134.
 Eddy, John [b. *circa* 1715], negro, 73.
 Eden, Samuel [oc. 1703], 87.
 Edial, 6.
 Edingale, 172.
 Eggington, John [1723-70], 106, 107.
 —, Julia [b. 1694], *née* Metcalfe, wife of Robert E., 106, 107.
 —, Robert [1686-1743], 106, 107.
 Elington (Berks.), 71, 72.
 Eliot, Catharine [1735 ?-1804], *née* Elliston, wife of Edward E., cr. Baron E. of St. Germans, 13.
 —, Edward [1727-1804], cr. Baron E. of St. Germans, 17.
 Elwick, George Gerec [oc. 1724], 141.
 Emery, Mary Webb [1792 ?-1869], *née* Hickman, wife 1st. of Thomas Reade, and 2nd. of John E., 81, 121.
 Englefield, Sir Francis [d. 1656], 2nd. bart., 71.
 —, William [d. 1662], 71.
 Erpe, Thomas [oc. 1673], 33.
 Eton, 144, 157.
Eton School Lists, ed. Henry Edward Chetwynd-Stapylton [1822-1900], 144.
 Ettinger, Amos Aschbach [b. 1901], 1.
European Magazine, 22.
 Evans, — [*circa* 1770], 132, 155.

- Evans, Letitia [oc. 1782], *née* Greene, wife of — E., 132, 155.
 —, Robert [oc. 1692], 63.
 Everton (Beds.), 144, 151.
- F**ALCONER, Mary [1766?–97], m. Rev. John George Norbury, 79.
 Falkner, Frank [1856–1930], his *Wood Family of Burslem*, 80.
 Fane, Henry [oc. 1753], 177.
 Farley Chamberlayne, 140, 141, 151.
 Farmer, John [oc. 1703], 90.
 Farnham (Surrey), 19, 20, 140.
 Fazeley, 140, 151.
 Feary, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1830], 136.
 —, William [oc. 1804–7], 172.
 Feild, Robert [oc. 1705], 92.
 Fell, Maria Greene [1783–1859], *née* Mott, wife of Rev. Thomas Cotton F., 133, 155.
 Fell, (Rev.) Thomas Cotton, 155.
 Fentham, W. [oc. 1745], 106, 107.
 Fenton, Richard, jun. [oc. 1752], 134.
 Ferguson, Lydia [oc. 1763], 178.
 Fernyhough, T., 107.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1815], 150.
 Fettercairn (N.B.), 82.
 Fisher, (Rev.) Bardsey [1657?–1723], 141.
 —, Clement [1708], 55.
 —, Isaac [d. 1734], 58.
 —, Philip [oc. 1708], 45.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1696–1717], m. Andrew Johnson, 58.
 —, Thomas [1696?–1759], 58.
 Fitzgerald, Percy Hetherington [1834–1925], 66, 67.
 Fleetwood, Arthur [b. *circa* 1639], 50.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1646], *née* Archbold, wife 1st. of Arthur F., and 2nd. of Sir John Floyer, knt., 50.
 Floyd, Francis [b. *circa* 1685], 7.
 —, Hannah [b. *circa* 1689], 7.
 —, Jane [b. *circa* 1659], *née* —, wife of — F., 7.
 —, John [b. *circa* 1658], 7.
 Floyer, — [oc. 1704], 92.
 —, Archbold [b. 1683], 50.
 —, Sir John [1649–1734], 50.
 —, John [b. 1682], 50.
 —, John [oc. 1721], 53.
- Floyer, (Dame) Mary [b. *circa* 1646], *née* Archbold, wife 1st. of Arthur Fleetwood, and 2nd. of Sir John F., knt., 50.
 —, True [b. *circa* 1665], 50.
 Foley, Elizabeth [1686–1711], *née* Turton, wife of Paul F., 114.
 —, Frances [1706–36], 114.
 —, Paul [d. 1739], 114.
 —, Penelope [1708–49], m. Charles Howard, 114.
 Folliot, John [oc. 1752], 134.
 Ford, Andrew [b. and d. 1706], 83.
 —, Andrew [b. 1710], 83.
 —, Anne [d. 1701], *née* —, wife of Cornelius F., 125, 126.
 —, Anne [b. 1708], 83.
 —, Betty (Mrs. Heely), see under Elizabeth.
 —, Cornelius [1632–1709], 1, 3, 84, 86, 87, 125, 126.
 —, Cornelius [b. 1673–4, d. ? 1734], 9, 14, 83–8, 93, 99.
 —, (Rev.) Cornelius [1694–1731], 165.
 —, Cornelius [b. 1703], 83.
 —, Elizabeth [1622–97], m. 1st. — Tomkis, and 2nd. William Barnesley, 159.
 —, Elizabeth [1712–68?], m. Humphrey Heely, 83, 84.
 —, Henry [1628–91], 3, 99, 100, 127.
 —, Jane [1657–1722], *née* Launder, wife 1st. of Gregory Hickman, and 2nd. of Dr. Joseph F., 165, 167.
 —, Jane [b. *circa* 1675], *née* Chambers, wife of Samuel F., 83.
 —, (Dr.) Joseph [1662–1721], 1, 2, 3, 55, 56, 86–8, 96, 99, 125, 165, 167.
 —, Joseph [b. 1704–5], 83.
 —, Joseph [b. 1707], 83.
 —, Mary [d. 1658], *née* —, wife of Henry F., 1.
 —, Nathaniel [1676–1729], 1, 2, 3, 87, 88, 91, 96, 125.
 —, Phœbe [b. 1665], m. John Harrison, 57.
 —, Phœbe [1715?–97], 9–16, 18, 84.
 —, Rebecca [1637–72?], *née* Ingram, wife of Henry F., 127.
 —, “Sally” [b. 1702], see under Sarah.
 —, Samuel [b. 1672], 83, 84, 87, 88.
 —, (Rev.) Samuel [1717–93], 83.

- Ford, Sarah [1669-1759], m. Michael Johnson, see under Johnson, Sarah.
- , Sarah [oc. 1702-10], *née* —, wife of Cornelius F., 83.
- , Sarah ["Sally," b. 1702], 83, 84.
- Forsbrooke, Francis [oc. 1752], 134.
- , Thomas [oc. 1752], 134.
- Fortnightly Review*, 14.
- Foster, (Canon) Charles Wilmer [1866-1935], 73, 83, 84.
- , Joseph [1844-1905], his *Alumni Oxonienses*, 6, 21, 64, 86, 127, 144, 170, 178; his *Lancashire Pedigrees*, 150.
- , (Rev.) Josiah [1668?-1727], 3.
- , W. [oc. 1746], 116.
- , William [oc. 1746], 116.
- Fowkes, Thomas [oc. 1698], 8.
- Foyle, Messrs., 109.
- Francis, Richard [oc. 1720], 132.
- Francklin, Sir John [d. 1707], *knt.*, 23.
- Francomb, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1738], 132.
- Frankland, (Rev.) Richard [1630-98], 120.
- Fraser, William [oc. 1778], 171.
- Freer, (Dr.) Alfred, 121.
- Freeth, Charles [oc. 1703], 93.
- French, Peter [oc. 1682], 34.
- Frevile, Elizabeth [b. 1628], m. 1st. Robert Byerley, and 2nd. Gilbert Clarke, 22.
- , Nicholas [b. *circa* 1598], 22.
- Frith, Roland [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
- Froggatt, Addin [1645?-1711?], 115.
- , Mary [d. 1669], *née* Marten, 1st. wife of Addin F., 115.
- Fullwood, Dorcas [oc. 1682], m. Timothy Collyer, 86.
- , Dorcas [oc. 1704-5], m. Andrew Hacket, 84-6.
- , Robert [b. *circa* 1632], 86.
- Fulmer, 71.
- Furber, Francis, *error for* Barber, Francis, 75.
- GADDESBY, 70.
- Gaddesden (Great), 23.
- Gaisford, John [oc. 1772], 183.
- Gallard, William [oc. 1820], 61.
- Gamble, William [oc. 1698], 53, 54.
- , William, jun. [oc. 1671], 33.
- Garbett, Henrietta Lucy Elizabeth, 53-5, 58.
- Gardiner, William [1770-1853], his *Music and Friends*, 60.
- Gardner, (Rev.) Lawrence [1684?-1750], 115.
- Garforth, John Baynes [1722?-1808], M.P., 76.
- Garner, Sarah [oc. 1752], 134.
- Garrick, (Miss) — [bef. 1779], 168.
- , David [1717-79], 5, 6, 66-8, 118, 168, 176.
- , (Capt.) Peter [1685-1736], 118.
- , Peter [1710-79], 66, 176.
- Gastrell, Jane [1710-91], *née* Aston, wife of Rev. Francis G., 78, 79, 172.
- Gee, Mer. [oc. 1752], 134.
- Geledneki and Co. [1790], 171.
- , Anthony [oc. 1790], 171.
- , Christopher Samuel [d. 1782], 171.
- , Ester [oc. 1788], *née* —, wife of — G., 171.
- George, (Rev.) William [1697-1756], D.D., 176.
- Gentleman's Magazine*, 9, 11, 21-2, 24, 70, 77, 86, 113, 114, 125, 140, 143, 148, 155, 170, 171, 176.
- Gibbon, Dorothea [d. 1796], *née* Patton, 2nd. wife of Edward G., sen., 9-14, 17-20.
- , Edward, sen. [1707-70], 9, 11, 13, 18.
- , Edward [1737-94], 9-21, 24, 84; *Autobiographies of*, ed. Sir John Murray [1851-1936], 13; *Memoirs of*, ed. George Birkbeck Hill [1835-1903], 20; and see under Low, David Morrice, and Prothero, Rowland Edmund.
- , Judith [d. 1747], *née* Porten, 1st. wife of Edward G., sen., 11.
- , Richard [1755], *in error for* Edward, 9.
- Gibbons, — [oc. 1704], 91.
- , —, ? m. John Greene [d. 1685], 123.
- Gilbert, Dorothy [b. *circa* 1659], m. William Walmisley, 119.
- , Elizabeth [oc. 1779], 12.
- , Walter [oc. 1700], 139.
- Gill, Sarah [oc. 1726], *née* Weale, wife of William G., 63, 65.
- , William [oc. 1720-26], 63, 65.
- Glassel (N.B.), 80.

- Glover, Stephen [d. 1869], his *Derbyshire*, 5, 21.
 Gonalstone, 23.
 Goode, Mary [oc. 1721], 63.
 Gothard, Isabel [b. *circa* 1679], 62.
 Gould, Betty [oc. 1794-6], *née* —, wife of — G., 13.
 —, Nathaniel [oc. 1804], 172.
 Grafton (Northants.), 184.
 Grammer, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1804], 172.
 Granger, Anne [oc. 1680], *née* Pershouse, wife of Hugh G., 161.
 —, Hugh [oc. 1637-54], 162.
 —, Hugh [oc. 1680], 161, 162.
 —, Isabel [b. 1644], 162.
 —, Isabella [dead 1740], m. Richard Bailye, 161, 162.
 Grantham, 85, 86.
 Gravenor, Edward [d. 1761], 69.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1758], m. Joseph Simpson, 69.
 Grazebrook, Timothy [oc. 1703], 89, 91.
 GREEN pedigree, 128-9.
 GREENE pedigree, 151-8.
 Green or Greene, — [oc. *circa* 1631-5], 128.
 —, m. Llewellyn Roberts, 157.
 —, Ann [1633 ?-1703], *née* Harvey, wife of John G., 128, 129.
 —, Ann [1669 ?-97], 128, 129.
 —, Anna, m. Dr. David Charles Lloyd Owen, 154.
 —, Anne [oc. 1727], *née* Stubbs, wife of Timothy G., 137, 152.
 —, Arnold James, 154.
 —, Bowyer [oc. 1782], 132, 155.
 —, Catherine [d. of John G. and Frances Harwar], 133, 154.
 —, Catherine, *née* Walker, 2nd. wife of John G. [b. 1741], 133, 154.
 —, Cecilia [oc. 1737-44], *née* Bartlett, wife of Rev. Joseph G., 132, 153.
 —, Cecilia [b. 1739], m. Joseph Mead, R.N., 132, 136, 142, 154.
 —, Charles [s. of John G. and Elizabeth Johnston], 154.
 —, Charles Harwar, 154.
 —, Deborah [d. 1669], 130, 152.
 —, Dorothy [1659-1739], 128.
 —, Edward [s. of John G. and Cath. Walker], 133, 154.
 —, Eleanor [b. and d. 1752], 134, 138, 156.
 Green or Greene, Elizabeth [b. 1685], m. Isaac Dicken, 137, 139, 140, 152.
 —, Elizabeth [b. 1664], m. George Hartwell, 128.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1782], m. John Dawson, 132, 155.
 —, Elizabeth [d. of John G. and Cath. Walker], 133, 154.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1830], *née* Scott, wife of Thomas Webb G., 136, 138, 157.
 —, Elizabeth [1802-5], 136, 138, 139, 158.
 —, Elizabeth, *née* Johnston, wife of John G. [1808-76], 154.
 —, Esther [1676-87], 129.
 —, Esther [1680-1700], 137, 139, 140, 152.
 —, Frances [oc. 1771], *née* Harwar, 1st. wife of John G., 133, 154.
 —, Georgina, *née* Jones, wife of James Sherwin G., 154.
 —, Harvey [1670-1721], 128, 150.
 —, Henry Jevon [b. 1806], 136, 138, 145, 158.
 —, Henry Thomas Webb [b. 1814], 145, 157.
 —, James [1695-1701], 137, 139, 140, 152.
 —, James Sherwin, 154.
 —, Joan [b. 1656], m. John Wright, 123, 137-40, 152.
 —, John [d. 1685], 123, 124, 129, 130, 137, 138, 151, 153.
 —, John [1631 ?-1714], 128-30.
 —, John [1645 ?-1710], 123, 125, 126, 128-32, 138-40, 143, 151, 153.
 —, John [1666-97], 128.
 —, John [oc. 1669], 33.
 —, John [1674-6], 130, 138, 153.
 —, John [1675-96], 130, 138, 143, 153.
 —, John [1683-4], 137, 140, 151.
 —, (Dr.) John [1713-72], 123, 131, 133, 141, 142, 147, 151, 154.
 —, (Dr.) John [b. 1741], 132, 133, 141, 142, 154.
 —, John [b. and d. 1743], 133, 138, 156.
 —, John [1750-53], 134, 138, 156.
 —, John [1771-1858], 124, 133, 154.
 —, John [1808-76], 154.
 —, John [s. of John G. and Elizabeth Johnston], 154.
 —, John Scott [b. 1804], 136, 138, 157.
 —, Joseph [1679-1751], 130-33, 138, 139, 143-7, 153, 155.

- Green or Greene, (Rev.) Joseph [1712-90], 122, 131, 132, 136, 142, 144, 147, 148, 151, 153.
- , Joseph [oc. 1713], 131.
- , Joseph [d. inf. *circa* 1750], 133, 154.
- , Joseph [1744-5], 132, 153.
- , Joseph [s. of John G. and Frances Harwar], 133, 154.
- , Katherine [oc. 1692-1724], *née* Malton, 2nd. wife of Robert G., 139-41, 152.
- , Katherine [1697-8], 137, 140, 152.
- , Letitia [oc. 1782], m. — Evans, 132, 155.
- , Lucia [1741-2], 132, 154.
- , Lucy [oc. 1790], 142, 143, 154.
- , Margaret [b. 1672], m. John Macham, 129.
- , Martha [1756-88], m. John Nichols, 77.
- , Mary [d. 1688], *née* Pretty, 1st. wife of Robert G., 137, 140, 151.
- , Mary [oc. 1682], m. George Boun, 24.
- , Mary [1673-1709], m. Jeremiah Whyte, 137, 139, 140, 151.
- , Mary [1681-1755], *née* Wills, wife of Joseph G., 131, 133, 134, 146, 153, 155.
- , Mary [1718 ?-52], *née* Dawson, 1st. wife of Richard G., 133-5, 138, 155.
- , Mary [1718-71], 132, 138, 146, 155.
- , Mary [1723 ?-52], *née* Minchin, wife of John G., 133, 154.
- , Mary [1744-1805], m. William Wright, 133-5, 138, 139, 146, 156.
- , Mary [1749-92], m. William Mott, 132, 133, 136, 141, 142, 154, 155.
- , Mary [d. of John G. and Frances Harwar], 133, 154.
- , Mary [oc. 1808], *née* Webb, wife of John G., 154.
- , Mary [b. 1814], 135, 158.
- , Mary Theodosia [1826 ?-1911], m. 1st. Capt. — Peel, and 2nd. Rev. Joseph Louis Bedford, 157.
- , Miriam [d. 1680], *née* —, wife of John G., 123, 124, 130, 137, 138, 151.
- , Miriam [oc. 1680], m. Joseph Batman, 123, 137, 140, 152.
- , Rebecca [b. 1676], m. John Collins, 137, 139, 140, 152.
- , Richard [1716-93], M.D., 75, 122-5, 129, 130, 132-6, 138-40, 142, 143, 145-50, 155-7.
- Green or Greene, (Rev.) Richard [1738-86], 132, 142, 144, 153.
- , Richard [b. and d. 1747], 134, 138, 146, 156.
- , Richard [b. 1801], 136, 138, 144, 145, 150, 157.
- , Richard [b. *circa* 1828], 144, 145, 157.
- , Robert [d. 1700], 123, 125, 129, 137, 139, 140, 144, 151, 152.
- , (Rev.) Robert [1678-1730], D.D., 122, 125, 129, 137, 139-41, 143, 144, 151, 152.
- , Robert [1685-1752], 129, 131, 138, 139, 143, 153.
- , Robert [1720-82], 132, 134, 138, 146, 151, 155.
- , Robert [s. of John G. and Cath. Walker], 133, 154.
- , Roger [s. of John G. and Frances Harwar], 133, 154.
- , Ruth [b. 1700], m. Samuel Dawes, 129, 134, 137, 139-41, 150, 152.
- , Sarah [d. 1664], 130, 152.
- , Sarah [b. *circa* 1656], *née* Powell, wife of John G., 123, 125, 126, 128-30, 132, 138, 139, 143, 153.
- , Sarah [b. 1684], m. John Dawes, 131, 132, 138, 139, 143, 150, 153.
- , Sarah [b. and d. 1722], 132, 138, 155.
- , Sarah [1725-85], 132, 146, 155.
- , Sarah [1749-54], 134, 138, 156.
- , Theodosia [1735-93], *née* Webb, 2nd. wife of Richard G., 135, 136, 138, 145, 149, 156.
- , Thomas [*circa* 1650], 24.
- , Thomas [b. 1662], 128.
- , Thomas [1688-9], 137, 140, 151.
- , Thomas [b. and d. 1746], 133-4, 138, 156.
- , Thomas [s. of John G. and Frances Harwar], 133, 154.
- , (Dr.) Thomas Webb [1763-1842], 124, 135, 136, 138, 139, 145, 149, 150, 156, 157.
- , Thomas Webb [b. 1803], Q.C., 136, 138, 145, 157.
- , Timothy [1693-1727], 137-41, 152.
- , William [1635 ?-1706], 128, 129.
- , William [1681-1707], 130, 138, 143, 153.
- , William [b. 1692], 137, 139, 140, 152.

- Green or Greene, William [oc. 1756], 77.
 —, William [s. of John G. and Cath. Walker], 133, 154.
 —, William [1809-82], 124, 136, 138, 145, 157, 158.
Greene's Museum at Lichfield, Catalogue of Rarities in (1773), 150.
 Greens Norton (Northants.), 124.
 Greenwich, 73.
 Greenwood, Frances [1665?-1733], m. William Grimley, 62-5.
 —, (Rev.) John [oc. 1688-1717], 64.
 —, John [b. circa 1717], 64.
 —, Mary [oc. 1733], 64.
 —, (Rev.) William [1688?-1769], D.D., 64.
 Gregg, see Grigg.
 Gregory, Catherine [oc. 1733], 64.
 —, Mary [oc. 1733], *née* —, wife of — G., 64.
 Gresley, (Rev.) William [1801-76], 136.
 Gretton, —, m. ? John Greene [d. 1685], 123.
 Griffen, John [oc. 1693], 51.
 Grigg, (Rev.) William [1668?-1726], 141.
 GRIMLEY pedigree, 64-5.
 Grimley, Elizabeth [1635?-1726], *née* —, wife of Richard G., 62-4.
 —, Elizabeth [b. circa 1668], m. Thomas Weale, 62-4.
 —, Frances [1665?-1733], *née* Greenwood, wife of William G., 62-5.
 —, John [d. 1705-6], 62-4.
 —, Mary [b. circa 1676], m. Thomas Homer, 62, 63, 65.
 —, Millicent [*temp.* Charles II.], 65.
 —, Richard [d. 1692-4], 62-5.
 —, Thomas [b. circa 1667], 62, 64.
 —, William [1660?-1722], 62-5.
 Groves, John [oc. 1704], 91.
 —, Robert [oc. 1703], 93.
 Guest, Joseph [oc. 1773-88], 142.
 —, Mary Green [oc. 1773], 142.
 Gurney, — [oc. 1752], 134.
 Gwilliam, James [oc. 1779], 12.
- HACKETT, Sir Andrew [1630?-1710], knt., 85.
 —, Andrew [1668?-1734], 84-6.
 —, Andrew [1702-88], 84-6.
- Hacket, Dorcas [oc. 1704-5], *née* Fullwood, wife of Andrew H., 84-6.
 —, Dorcas [b. 1704], 84, 85.
 —, Jane [oc. 1701-2], *née* —, wife of Andrew H., 84, 85.
 —, John [1590-1670], Bp. of Lichfield, 85.
 —, John [b. and d. 1705], 84, 85.
 —, Lisle [circa 1700], 86.
 —, (Dame) Mary [d. 1713-17], *née* Lisle, 2nd. wife of Sir Andrew H., knt., 85.
 —, Mary [b. 1701], 84, 85.
 —, Robert [b. 1702], 84-6.
 Hadrianides, Michael, ed. *Satyricon* of Petronius (1669), 108.
 Hagley, 3, 121.
 Hains, — [oc. 1741], 132.
 Hall, George [oc. 1703], 91.
 Halsey, John [oc. 1691], 23.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1691], 23.
 Hambleton, (Rev.) Joseph [b. circa 1720], 134.
 Hammersmith, 177.
 Hammond, Felicia [1712-78], m. Joseph Adey, 68.
 —, Mary [1718-93], m. Thomas Cobb, 68, 133, 168-70, 173.
 —, Richard [1679-1739], 48, 49, 68, 168, 173.
 —, Thomas [1649?-1702], 7.
 Hamoaze, 73.
 Hampton-in-Arden, 127.
 Hancox, Digby [oc. 1703], 92.
 Hand, Ann [1746?-1826], *née* Mence, wife of George H., 6, 178.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1794], *née* Vaughan, wife 1st. of Rev. Watson H., and 2nd. of (Bp.) Thomas Newton, 178.
 —, Frances [oc. 1741-63], *née* Pyott, wife of George H., 178.
 —, George [d. 1745-7], 63, 178.
 —, George [1741?-1806], 6, 59, 178.
 —, (Rev.) George Watson [b. circa 1750], 178.
 —, Margaret [b. 1674], *née* Lowe, wife of George H., 178.
 —, (Rev.) Newton Dickinson, afterwards Newton [1779?-1853], 178.
 —, (Rev.) Watson [b. circa 1723], 178.
 "Handborow" (Staffs.), ? Hanbury, 53.
 Handsworth, 4.
 Harding, George [oc. 1684], 34.

- Hardwick (Durham), 22.
 Harlaxton, 85.
Harleian Society, 11, 12, 19, 21, 22, 50, 86, 115, 117, 124, 163, 184.
 Harley, Robert [1661-1724], 1st. Earl of Oxford, 163.
 Harpur, — [oc. 1823], 174.
 Harriotts, Elizabeth [1661-1728], *née* Barnesley, wife of Robert H., 159, 160.
 —, Robert [d. 1699], 159, 160.
 Harris, Benjamin [oc. 1703], 90.
 —, John [b. *circa* 1661], 7.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1662], *née* —, wife of John H., 7.
 —, William [b. *circa* 1690], 7.
 Harrison, Charles [oc. 1667], 33.
 —, (Rev.) Cornelius [1699?-1748], 182.
 —, John [d. *circa* 1733], 56.
 —, Phoebe [b. 1665], *née* Ford, wife of John H., 57.
 —, Phoebe [1709-81], m. Benjamin Herne, 179-84.
 Hartwell, Elizabeth [b. 1664], *née* Green, wife of George H., 128.
 —, George [oc. 1699-1721], 128.
 Harvard University, 66, 69, 118, 176.
 Harvey, Ann [1633?-1703], m. John Green, 128, 129.
 Harwar, Frances [oc. 1771], m. John Greene, 133, 154.
 —, Thomas [*circa* 1750], 133, 154.
 Harwood, (Rev.) Thomas [1767-1842], his *History of Lichfield*, 50, 118, 150.
 Haselwell, 2, 3.
 Hassall, John [oc. 1811], 81.
 Hasted, Edward [1732-1812], his *Kent*, 21.
 Hawkins, Humphrey [d. 1741], 40, 101-4.
 —, Sir John [1719-89], knt., 60, 75-7.
 Hay, Jane Ann [oc. 1730], *née* Bateman, wife of — H., 163.
 Hayes, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1725], 132.
 —, George [d. 1764], 115, 116.
 Haynes, George [oc. 1716], 114.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1716], *née* Homer, wife of George H., 114.
 Haywood, Edward [dead 1783], 143, 152.
 —, Mary [1704?-88], *née* Whyte, wife of Edward H., 140, 142, 143, 152.
 Healy, see Ealy, and Heely.
 Heath, Raphael [oc. 1668], 33.
 Heath, Thomas [oc. 1705], 63.
 Hector, Ann [1711-88], m. Rev. Walter Carless, 1, 2.
 —, (Dr.) Brooke [1700-73], 134.
 —, (Dr.) Edmund [1708-94], 1, 2.
 —, (Dr.) George [b. *circa* 1678], 7, 8.
 Heely, — [oc. 1703], 90.
 —, Elizabeth [1712-68?], "Betty," *née* Ford, 1st. wife of Humphrey H., 83, 84.
 —, Humphrey [1714-97?], 75, 84.
 —, and see also Ealy.
 Herbert, Isaac [oc. 1653], 28.
 Herne, Benjamin [b. *circa* 1652], 184.
 —, Benjamin [1710?-65], 179, 182-4.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1766-85], 179, 181, 182, 184.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1664], *née* Kent, wife of Benjamin H., 184.
 —, Phoebe [1709-81], *née* Harrison, wife of Benjamin H., 179-84.
 —, Phoebe [d. 1769], m. — Watts, 179, 183.
 Herriard, 22.
 Heywood, (Rev.) Oliver [1630-1702], 120.
 Hickman, Anne [b. 1656], m. William Brett, 120.
 —, Dorothy [1714-44], m. Dr. John Turton, 17, 18.
 —, Gregory [1651-90], 165, 167.
 —, Gregory [1688-1748], 120.
 —, (Dr.) Gregory [1766-1816], 80, 81, 121, 136.
 —, (Rev.) Henry [1629-92], 120.
 —, Jane [1657-1722], *née* Launder, wife 1st. of Gregory H., and 2nd. of Dr. Joseph Ford, 165, 167.
 —, Margaret [b. 1633], m. John Tristram, 120.
 —, Martha Mona [1807-95], 121.
 —, Mary [d. 1742], m. Clement Acton, 120.
 —, Mary Webb [1792?-1869], m. 1st. Thomas Reade, and 2nd. John Emery, 81, 121.
 —, William Webb [1800-33], 121.
 Higgins, Christopher [1705?-70], 111.
 —, Christopher Comyn [1675?-1755], 111.
 —, Rachael [1680-1724], *née* Sambrooke, wife of Christopher Comyn H., 111.
 Hill, Elizabeth [oc. 1673-97], m. Thomas Mulliner, 159, 160.

- Hill, George Birkbeck [1835-1903], 67; his *Letters of Samuel Johnson*, 2, 106; and see under Boswell, James.
- , Joseph [1835-1914], and Dent, Robert Kirkup [1851-1925], their *Memorials of the Old Square*, 98.
- , Mary [oc. 1673], *née* —, wife of — H., 160.
- Hills, Henry [dead 1729], 109.
- Hinckesman, Charles [oc. 1784-6], 59.
- Hinckley, 59, 61, 77.
- Hinckley, — [oc. 1707-9], 45, 52, 53.
- , Isaac [1648 ?-1715 ?], 63.
- , Thomas [oc. 1733], 64.
- Hincks, Thomas [oc. 1760-62], 138, 173.
- Hinton, Elizabeth [1607 ?-71], *née* Chester, wife of Samuel H., D.C.L., 162.
- , Roger [1684], 43.
- , Samuel [1598 ?-1669], D.C.L., 162.
- , (Rev.) Thomas [1710 ?-57], 134.
- Hobby, John [*circa* 1650-1700], 169.
- , Margaretta Maria [d. 1735], m. Stephen Jermyrn, 169.
- , Mary [d. 1707], *née* Beale, wife of John H., 169.
- Hodson, William [oc. 1778], 171.
- Holbrooke, (Rev.) Edward [1695-1772], 134, 135.
- Holland, 120.
- Holland, Lucretia [oc. 1691], *née* Clerke, wife of Stephen H., 23.
- , Stephen [oc. 1691], 23.
- Holmes, — [oc. 1703], 90.
- Holroyd, Abigail [d. 1793], *née* Way, 1st. wife of John Baker H., 1st. Earl of Sheffield, 12.
- , John Baker [1735-1821], 1st. Earl of Sheffield, 11-13, 19, 20.
- Holt, John [oc. 1782], 171.
- , John, jun. [oc. 1788], 171.
- Homer, — [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
- , Ann [oc. 1720-34], 63-5.
- , (Rev.) Frederick Augustus [1867-1936], 161, 178.
- , Mary [b. *circa* 1676], *née* Grimley, wife of Thomas H., 62, 63, 65.
- , Mary [oc. 1726-33], 63-5.
- , Sarah, m. 1716 George Haynes, 114.
- , Thomas [oc. 1690-1726], 63, 65.
- , Thomas [oc. 1703], 87.
- , Thomas, jun. [oc. 1726], 63, 65.
- Homer, William [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
- , William [oc. 1726], 63, 65.
- Honeyborn, Margaret [b. *circa* 1629], *née* —, wife of — H., 7.
- , Mary [oc. 1698], 7.
- , and see also Hunniborne.
- Hopkinson, (Rev.) Henry [1697-1734], 141.
- Hopton (Salop), 165, 166.
- Hopton Castle, 165.
- Hopton-in-the-Hole, 165.
- Hopton Wafers (Monk Hopton), 165.
- Hornby (Yorks.), 22.
- Horne, (Dr.) — [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
- Hough, John [1651-1743], Bp. of Lichfield, 117.
- House, Sarah [oc. 1781], 181.
- Howard family, 57.
- Howard, Charles [d. 1717], 114.
- , Charles [1707-71], 114, 170-1.
- , Charles [1742-91], 142, 171.
- , Mary [1740-70], m. Dr. Erasmus Darwin, 114.
- , Penelope [1708-49], *née* Foley, wife of Charles H., 114.
- Howcott, Edward [oc. 1701-7], 44.
- Hubbald, Edward [oc. 1750], 170.
- Hudibras*, 68.
- Huggiford, John [oc. 1772], 142.
- Humphrys, John [oc. 1703], 96.
- Hunniborne, James [oc. 1703], 89.
- , Thomas [oc. 1703], 89, 93.
- , and see also Honeyborn.
- Hunston, Alice [oc. 1804], 172.
- Hunt, — [oc. *circa* 1650], 131, 153.
- , Henry [oc. 1790], 143.
- , John [d. 1738], 131.
- , Joseph [oc. 1712], 131.
- , Mary [d. 1727], m. Richard Wills, 131, 153.
- Hunter, (Rev.) John [1674 ?-1741], 40, 102, 111, 112.
- , (Rev.) Joseph [1783-1861], 21.
- , Lucy [1690-1768], *née* Porter, 2nd. wife of Rev. John H., 112, 134.
- , Lucy [1729-1814], m. Rev. Thomas White, 113.
- Hussey, James [oc. 1750], 170.
- , Phineas [oc. 1830], 136.
- Hymer, (Rev.) William [oc. 1781], 181.

INGRAM, Isaac [d. 1671-4], 127.
 —, Rebecca [1637-72?], m. Henry Ford, 127.
 Ipswich, 131, 154.
 Ireland, 46.
 Isham, Sir Edmund [1690-1772], 6th. bart., 112.
 —, (Lt.-Col.) Ralph Heyward [b. 1890], his *Boswell Papers*, 74.
 Ives, Francis [d. 1687], 23.
 —, Mary [d. 1758], *née* Clarke, wife 1st. of William I., and 2nd. of Sir Thomas Samwell, 2nd. bart., 23.
 —, William [d. 1719], 23.

JACKSON, John [oc. 1703], 90, 93.
 Jamaica, 77.
 James, — [oc. 1785], 142.
 —, (Rev.) Cholmondeley Sherwood [1885? -1931], 114.
 —, Edward [b. *circa* 1674], 19.
 —, Frances [b. *circa* 1674], *née* Clarke, wife of Edward J., 19.
 —, Jane [oc. 1703], 93.
 —, John [oc. 1703], 91.
 —, (Dr.) Robert [1705?-76], 18, 19.
 —, William [oc. 1774-82], 183.
 Jarvis, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1744], 132.
 Jeffery, Reginald W., his *Dyott's Diary*, 157, 174.
 Jeffreys, — [oc. 1779], 12.
 —, Samuel [oc. 1703], 90.
 Jenkin, (Rev.) Robert [1656-1727], 141.
 Jennings, Elizabeth [oc. 1794], 13.
 Jennings, Anne [1670?-1736], m. 1st. 1708 Thomas Bateman, and 2nd. 1719 Erasmus Lewis, 163, 164.
 Jermyn, Margaretta Maria [d. 1735], *née* Hobby, wife of Stephen J., 169.
 —, Stephen [dead 1778], 169, 171.
 —, Stephen [oc. 1778], 171.
 Jervis, Elizabeth [1689-1752], see under Johnson, Elizabeth.
 Jervoise, Elizabeth [d. bef. 1700], *née* Clarke, 1st. wife of Thomas J., M.P., 22.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1700], *née* Stonhouse, 2nd. wife of Thomas J., M.P., 22.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1728], m. Sir Daniel O'Carroll, bart., 22.

Jervoise, Thomas [1617?-93], M.P., 22.
 —, Thomas [d. 1743], M.P., 22.
 —, Thomas [1694-1776], 22.
 Jesson, Anne [1672-1719], *née* Pudsey, wife of William J., 90.
 —, Cornelius [1655-1723], 89-93, 95-8.
 —, Cornelius [d. 1739], 88, 90, 91, 97.
 —, George [oc. 1704], 97.
 —, John [1651-1712], 86-9, 91, 97, 98.
 —, Mary, m. 1704 John Chattock, 148.
 —, Richard [1741-1810], 172.
 —, Thomas, sen. [1645-1703], 87, 93, 95, 96, 99, 100.
 —, Thomas, jun. [1674-1703], 86-9, 92-6, 98, 99.
 —, (Rev.) Thomas [b. 1678], 86, 98, 100.
 —, William [oc. 1686-90], 34.
 —, Sir William [d. 1725], *knt.*, 90.
 —, William [1666?-1725], 90, 92.
 Jevon, Ann [1713-92], m. William Webb, 135, 136, 156.
 —, Thomas [1689-1716], 135, 156.
 Jewitt, Llewellynn Frederick William [1816-86], 150.
 JOHNSON pedigree, 38.
 Johnson, Amy [b. 1746], 41.
 —, Andrew [1660-1729], 26-8, 30, 41, 49, 54, 55, 57, 58, 59.
 —, Ann [oc. 1728], *née* Burton, wife of Thomas J., 41.
 —, Ann [b. 1736], m. William Whiting, 41.
 —, "Anthony," *error* for Andrew, 58.
 —, Benjamin [b. 1659], 26-31.
 —, Benjamin [b. 1742], 41.
 —, Benjamin Craven [b. 1780], 60.
 —, Benjamin Fisher [1740-1809], 60, 61.
 —, Charles [d. 1757], 36-8, 40.
 —, Charles [1716-17], 38.
 —, Charles [1724-5], 38.
 —, Charles [b. 1728], 41.
 —, Claude [oc. 1750], 10.
 —, Dorothy [oc. 1704], 39.
 —, Elizabeth [1689-1752], *née* Jervis, wife 1st. of Harry Porter, and 2nd. of SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D., 71, 79, 82, 109-10.
 —, Elizabeth [1726-7], 38.
 —, Fisher [1699-1758], 61.
 —, Isaac [oc. 1712], 27.
 —, Jane [b. 1723], 38.

- Johnson, John [b. and d. 1724], 38.
 —, Katherine [d. 1692], *née* —, wife of William J., 30, 33, 34, 38, 39, 42.
 —, Katherine [b. and d. 1693], 58.
 —, Margaret [b. 1663], 41, 57.
 —, Margaret [oc. 1693–5], m. John Lyndon, 57.
 —, Mary [oc. 1691–3], *née* —, 1st. wife of Andrew J., 58.
 —, Mary [d. 1718], *née* —, 1st. wife of Charles J., 38.
 —, Mary [b. 1739], m. John Bills, 41.
 —, Michael [1657–1731], 26–32, 34–40, 42–57, 62, 108, 115, 161.
 —, Nathaniel [1712–37], 61.
 —, Samuel [b. *circa* 1665], 28.
 —, SAMUEL [1709–84], LL.D., request to Hector in 1775 to get information of mother's family from Kings Norton —she born at Haunch Hall there, 1–2; first love, Mrs. Carless, resident in Lichfield 1740–3, 2; eulogy of Gilbert Walmesley corroborated by contemporary notice of his death, 4; too busy in London with *Dictionary* and *Rambler* to attend Gilbert Walmesley's impressive funeral, 5; relations with Gibbon as affected by cousin Phœbe Ford being the historian's housekeeper, 14–16, 18; early friend, Dorothy Hickman, the mother of Gibbon's physician, 17, 18; the "powders" of old schoolfellow, Robert James, prescribed for Gibbon, 19; application for headmastership of Appleby School in 1739 recalled by Gibbon's friendship with a son of one of the Governors who rejected it, 21, 24; poverty of Johnson grandparents in Lichfield and their assistance from local charities, 26–42; father's apprenticeship to Richard Simpson in London, 26–28; story of father's relations with Elizabeth Blaney further discredited, 28; father's second brother, Benjamin, also apprenticed to Richard Simpson, 26–31; father's youngest brother, Andrew, apprenticed to his own brother Benjamin, 26–28; father's civic record in Lichfield, 31–53; old pew at St. Mary's,

Lichfield, much coveted after death, 40–41; Johnson grandparents buried at Lichfield, 42; father's parchment manufacture, 42–4; father's casuistical compliance with demands for renunciation of Jacobite sympathies, 45–7; documents relating to father's acquisition of "Birthplace" in 1707, 44–5, 49, 53–6; father's visit to Bristol Fair in 1718, 46; father elected Senior Bailiff in 1725, on third nomination, 47–8; father charges neighbour with theft of three chickens, 48–9; father's errand to Chester in 1687 to see Lord Dartmouth, who was brother-in-law to Sir John Floyer, 49–50; father sells gelding to neighbour, 52; father sues his brother Andrew for debt in 1707, 54–5; Bible and Prayer Book with family entry sold in 1928, 59; dealings with cousins at Leicester, 60; tribute to memory by old friend, Moll Cobb, 68; attribution of *Rambler* essay to Joseph Simpson, 68–9; gift of silver coffee pot to Francis Barber shortly before death, 75; treatment of Humphrey Heely defended by Barber, 75; date of Barber's entering service, 78–9; knife-box given to Barber, 80–81; mother's brothers, Cornelius and Samuel Ford, and their residence at Stroxtun in Lincolnshire, 83–4, 88, 93, 99; uncle, Dr. Joseph Ford, attends their cousin, Thomas Jesson, in his last illness at Sutton Coldfield in 1703, 96; first master at Lichfield Grammar School, Humphrey Hawkins, and his conditions of office, 101–4; dealings with Theophilus and John Levett over "Birthplace," 105–7; school ma'am, Dame Oliver, helped by local charities, 108; schoolboy copy of *Petronius* with his signature, 108; melancholic illness cause for leaving Oxford in 1729, 108–9; signature of 1730 in Prayer Book claimed as genuine, 109; gave wrong date for own marriage, 109–10; another Lichfield schoolfellow, 111; tribute to "Museum" Greene, whose claimed relationship remains undiscovered,

- 122; schoolfellow, William Bailye, 161; recommended in Edmund Bateman a tutor with distinguished literary connexions, 163; regard for Moll Cobb, 168; schoolfellow, Theophilus Lowe, Canon of Windsor, and his brother, Christopher Lowe, of the Treasury, 176-7; cousin, Mrs. Phoebe Herne, writes affectionately to him in 1777, 179-80; Phoebe Herne leaves him the residue of her little estate in 1781, 180-81; Phoebe Herne's daughter, Elizabeth, the "lunatic" cousin, 181-2, 184.
- Johnson, Samuel Fisher [b. 1777], 60.
- , Sarah [1669-1759], *née* Ford, wife of Michael J., 1, 16, 37, 39, 45, 57, 105, 107.
- , Sarah [oc. 1696-1717], *née* Fisher, 2nd. wife of Andrew J., 58.
- , Sarah [d. 1756], *née* Mason, 2nd. wife of Charles J., 38.
- , Sarah [b. 1721], 38.
- , Thomas [1703-79], 37, 38, 41, 58, 59, 61.
- , Thomas [oc. 1728-46], 41.
- , Thomas [oc. 1747], 41.
- , Thomas [b. 1731], 41.
- , Thomas [b. 1738], 61.
- , William [d. 1672], 26, 28-31, 33, 41, 42.
- , William [oc. *circa* 1665], 28.
- , William [oc. 1681], 28.
- Johnston, Elizabeth, m. John Greene [1808-76], 154.
- , Thomas [*circa* 1850], 154.
- Jones, Georgina, m. James Sherwin Greene, 154.
- , Thomas [oc. 1774-82], 183.
- K**ENT, Edward [oc. 1685], 184.
- , Francis [oc. 1701-36], 114.
- , Mary [b. *circa* 1664], m. 1685 Benjamin Herne, 184.
- , Samuel [oc. 1712-16], 114.
- , Sarah [1665?-1714], *née* —, wife of — K., 114.
- , Sarah [oc. 1709-16], 114.
- Keresley, 168, 170.
- Kibworth (Upper), 132.
- Kidderminster, 120, 132, 154, 165-7.

- Kilkenny, 25.
- King, Mary [oc. 1750], 170.
- Kings Bromley, 172.
- Kings Heath, 3.
- Kings Norton, 1, 2, 3.
- Kingston (Surrey), 116.
- Kingston Bagpuize, 155.
- Kinnersly, Thomas [1751-1819], or [1782-1855], 81.
- Kinvaston, 19.
- Kinver, 120.
- Kirk, (Maj.-Gen.) — [oc. 1734-7], 118.
- Knight, John [oc. 1782], 183.
- , Raleigh [oc. 1738], 132.
- Kynaston, — [oc. 1791], 24.
- Kynnersley, Barbara [d. 1717], *née* Clarke, wife of Thomas K., 23.
- , Thomas [oc. 1699], 23.

- L**AITHWAITE, Percy [b. 1886], 7, 8, 26, 29, 32, 37, 38-50, 52, 58, 65, 77, 101-4, 106, 108, 112, 123, 130, 136, 145, 147, 161, 168, 176; his *Lichfield Grammar School*, 112.
- Lamb, John [oc. 1682], 34.
- Lambe, Thomas [oc. 1762], 135, 138.
- Lane, John [1752-1824], 172.
- Langley, Esther [*circa* 1700], *née* Pretty, wife of Samuel L., 140.
- , Henry [oc. 1705], 63.
- , Samuel [*circa* 1700], 140.
- Langton (Lincs.), 83.
- Langton, Bennet [1737-1801], 83.
- Lant, Benjamin [oc. 1692], 63.
- LAUNDER pedigree, 166-7.
- Lauder, Ann [b. 1666], 165, 167.
- , Elizabeth [b. 1636], 165, 166.
- , Elizabeth [d. 1666], *née* —, wife of Thomas L., 165, 166.
- , Elizabeth [1663-1718], m. 1st. — Spencer, and 2nd. John Bowyer, 165, 167.
- , Gilbert [1594-1654], 165, 166.
- , Gilbert [b. 1643], 165, 166.
- , Jane [oc. 1643-55], *née* —, 2nd. wife of Gilbert L., 165, 166.
- , Jane [1657-1722], m. 1st. Gregory Hickman, and 2nd. Dr. Joseph Ford, 165, 167.

- Lauder, Joan [d. 1636], *née* —, wife of
 (? Thomas) L., 165, 166.
 —, Joan [d. 1685], *née* Coles, wife of
 Thomas L., 165, 166.
 —, John [d. 1638], 165, 166.
 —, Joyce [d. 1638], *née* —, 1st. wife of
 Gilbert L., 165, 166.
 —, Joyce [b. 1660], m. Nicholas Ward,
 165, 167.
 —, Simon [b. 1600], 165.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1594–1604], 165, 166.
 —, Thomas [1604–1666], 165, 166.
 —, Thomas [d. 1698], 165–7.
 —, William [d. 1638], 165, 166.
 Lausanne, 11, 19.
 Law, (Rev.) James Thomas [1790–1876],
 136.
 Lawford (Essex), 77.
 Lea, Thomas [oc. 1669], 3.
 Leacroft (Staffs.), 117.
 Lee, — [oc. 1743], 133.
 —, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1746], 134.
 —, Edward [oc. 1683], 34.
 Leeds, Thomas Osborne [1631–1712], 1st.
 Earl of Danby, cr. Duke of L., 50.
 Leek, 28, 73, 114.
 Legge, Barbara, see under Archbold.
 —, George, see under Dartmouth, Baron.
 —, John, sen. [oc. 1662], 72.
 —, John, jun. [oc. 1662], 72.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1633], *née* (? Norton),
 wife 1st. of Robert L., and 2nd. of
 Henry Darell, 71, 72.
 —, Richard [oc. 1662], 72.
 —, Robert [d. 1662], 71, 72.
 —, William, sen. [oc. 1662], 71.
 —, William, jun. [oc. 1662], 72.
 Legh, Elizabeth [d. 1728], *née* Chicheley,
 wife of Richard L., 22.
 —, Frances [d. 1728], m. 1st. Robert
 Tatton, 2nd. Sir Gilbert Clarke, knt.,
 and 3rd. Robert Shippen, 22–3.
 —, Richard [1634?–87], 22.
 Leicester, 57, 59–61, 115, 116.
 Leigh, — [oc. 1700], 139.
 Leigh-Trafford family, 73.
 Levett, Anne [oc. 1745–94], m. George
 Parkyns, 106, 107.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1728–45], *née* Rickards,
 wife of Elton L., 106, 107.
 —, (Dr.) Elton [1694–1745], 106, 107.
 Levett, Frances [oc. 1745–94], m. Hon.
 George Byron, 106.
 —, John [1721–99], 105–7.
 —, Lucy [oc. 1771], *née* Byrd, wife of
 Rev. Richard L., 107.
 —, (Rev.) Richard [1731?–1805], 107.
 —, (Dr.) Robert [1705–82], 74.
 —, Theophilus [1693–1746], 48, 105–7.
 Levitt, William [oc. 1752], 134.
 Lewis, Anne [1670?–1736], *née* Jennings,
 wife 1st. of Thomas Bateman, and 2nd.
 of Erasmus L., 163, 164.
 —, Erasmus [1671–1754], 163, 164.
 —, William [oc. 1781], 181.
 LICHFIELD, 4–6, 26–59, 62–70, 73, 75–80,
 82, 90, 107, 112–119, 122–59, 161,
 162, 168–74, 176–9; Baker's Lane, 51;
 Beacon Street, 8, 52; Bird Street, 33,
 34, 42, 172; Bore Street, 33, 42;
 Breadmarket Street (or Women's
 Cheaping), 8, 45, 53, 54; Cathedral, 4,
 5, 6, 49, 53, 136, 154–6, 178;
 Cathedral Close, 43, 117, 119, 130,
 133, 136, 154, 155, 162, 177, 178;
 Conduit Lands Trust, 7, 8, 29–32,
 50, 101, 102, 108, 112, 176; Conduit
 Street, 36–8, 51, 108; Dam Street,
 36–8, 51, 108; Ecclesiastical Court,
 178; Friary, 168, 173; George Hotel,
 7, 112; George Lane, 106; Grammar
 School, 19, 29, 32, 66, 101–3, 111,
 112, 161; Green Hill, 7, 50, 173;
 Greene's Museum, 122 *et seq.*; Hanch
 Hall, 5, 6; Hinton's Charity, 43, 108;
 Johnson's Birthplace, 48, 49, 54, 56,
 58, 77, 105–7; Lombard Street, 62,
 65, 128, 129, 130; Market Square, 49,
 54; Market Street (or Sadler Street),
 34–7, 42, 44, 45, 51, 129, 143, 145,
 153, 155, 161; Mill Crofts, 43; Moggs,
 43; Public Museum, 123–4; St.
 Chad's, 52, 57, 65, 78, 124, 139, 145,
 156, 158, 168, 172–4; St. John Street,
 7, 36–8, 50; St. John's Hospital, 164;
 St. Mary's, 2, 29, 32–42, 58, 103, 104,
 108, 114, 116, 123, 124, 128–30,
 132–6, 138, 143–5, 152, 153, 155–8,
 164, 173, 174; St. Michael's, 38, 42,
 50, 62, 64, 65, 78, 101, 114, 115, 124,
 128–30, 134, 138, 153, 155, 156, 169,
 173; Sandford Street, 33, 34, 37, 38,

- 42; Savage Reference Library, 130; Smith's Charity, 38, 39, 41; Stowe Hill, 69; Stowe Pool, 42, 43; Stowe Street, 7, 62-5, 80, 82; Swan Inn, 132; Tamworth Street, 33, 64; Turk's Head, 76; Women's Cheaping, see Breadmarket Street.
- Lilleshall, 154.
- Lincoln, 73.
- Lincoln Record Society*, 73.
- Lisle, John [*circa* 1650], 85.
- , Mary [d. 1713-17], m. Sir Andrew Hacket, knt., 85.
- Little, (Dr.) David Mason [b. 1886], 66, 67, 69, 118, 176.
- Liverpool, 73.
- Llandudno, 150.
- Llangollen, 162.
- Lloyd, Elizabeth [*circa* 1700], 45.
- , William [1627-1717], Bp. of Lichfield, 117.
- Lockett, John [oc. 1781], 81.
- Locock, — [oc. 1746], 146.
- LONDON (general references not indexed):
- Admiralty, 73; Amen Corner, 109; Audley Street Chapel, 24; Bentinck Street, 14, 15, 18, 20, 24; Bethlem Hospital, 179, 184; Bethnal Green, 179, 181; Bolt Court, 78, 82, 181; Bond Street, 20; British Museum, 178; Broad Street, 23; Burlington Gardens, 163; Chancery Lane, 115; Charing Cross Road, 109; Cheapside, 79, 171; Christ's Hospital, 98; Clerkenwell, 14; Clifford's Inn, 100; Coldbathfields, 171; College Street, Westminster, 11; Cork Street, 163; Dean's Yard, Westminster, 11, 12; Dorset Court, 172, 175; Duke Street, 13; Duke Street, Westminster, 170; Fleet Street, 78, 180; Furnival's Inn, 111; Gray's Inn, 85; Grosvenor Square, 174; Grosvenor Street, 23; Hampstead, 25; Hatton Garden, 114; Hatton Street, 171, 174; Hercules Buildings, 13, 14; Inner Temple, 22, 23, 24, 73, 117, 171; Johnson's Court, 180; King's Bench, 10; Lambeth, 116; Lisson Green, 24; Little Sutton Street, Clerkenwell, 14; Magdalen Hospital, 68; Marylebone par., 25; Merchant Taylors' School, 148; Middle Temple, 71, 144, 145, 157, 171; Newman Street, 12; Oxford Street, 12; Pall Mall, 17-19; Pater-noster Row, 109; Queen's Square, Bloomsbury, 170, 171, 174; Queen Street, Cheapside, 171; St. Andrew's, Holborn, 163; St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, 163; St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, 131; St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, 78; St. George's, Hanover Square, 24, 25; St. Giles-in-the-Fields, 13, 23; St. James, 23; St. John Street, Smithfield, 82; St. Lawrence, 170; St. Lawrence Jewry, 112; St. Margaret's, Westminster, 163; St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, 10, 22; St. Mary, Lambeth, 13, 14; St. Marylebone, 12; St. Michael Bassishaw, 117; St. Paul's Cathedral, 163; St. Paul's Churchyard, 27; St. Peter-le-Poor, 184; Silver Street, 38; Smithfield, 82; Smithfield Ring, 28; Stationers' Company, 26-9, 31, 61; Tottenham Court Road, 177; Tower Street, 131; Treasury, 176, 177; Upper Brook Street, 24; Upper Grosvenor Street, 24; Upper Wimpole Street, 145, 157; Victoria and Albert Museum, 66; Vineyard Walk, 171; Westminster, 11, 12, 170; Westminster Abbey, 6, 11, 163, 164; Westminster School, 10, 11, 49, 70, 86, 107, 116, 163; Whitefield's Chapel, 177; Whitehall, 22, 177; Wimpole Street, 24; Wood Street, 170, 174.
- Long, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1749], 134.
- Long Ditton, 170.
- Longdon (Staffs.), 115, 172.
- Longdon, Sexa [oc. 1772], *née* Ogbourne, wife of Thomas L., 183.
- , Thomas [d. 1774], 183.
- Lothian, Matthew [oc. 1722], 132.
- Love, John [oc. 1804], 172.
- Low, David Morrice [b. 1890], 9, 12, 14, 17; his *Edward Gibbon* (1937), 15, 19.
- , John [oc. 1704], 91.
- Lowe, ? Barbara [oc. 1753], m. — Conway, 177.
- , Christopher [1676 ?-1720], 176, 177.
- , Christopher [1701-54], 176-8.
- , Elizabeth [oc. 1700-21], *née* —, wife of Christopher L., 177.

- Lowe, Elizabeth [b. 1705], ? m. Henry Brouncker, 177.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1769-91], *née* —, wife of Rev. Theophilus L., 177.
 —, Margaret [b. 1674], m. George Hand, 178.
 —, (Rev.) Theophilus [1708-69], 176-8.
 Loxley (Staffs.), 23.
 Ludlow, 165.
 Lutkens, Benjamin [oc. 1788], 171.
 —, Salome [oc. 1788], *née* —, wife of Benjamin L., 171.
 Lyme (Chesh.), 22, 23.
 Lymm (Chesh.), 73.
 Lyndhurst, 150.
 Lyndon family, 115.
 —, Catherine [b. 1695], 57.
 —, John [b. 1658], 57.
 —, Margaret [oc. 1693-5], *née* Johnson, wife of John L., 57.
 Lysons, Daniel [1762-1834], his *Derbyshire*, 21; his *Environs of London*, 169, 177.

MACHAM, Fitz [oc. 1739], 129.
 —, John, sen. [oc. 1697], 129.
 —, John, jun. [oc. 1711-39], 129.
 —, Margaret [b. 1672], *née* Green, wife of John M., 129.
 Malton, Katherine [oc. 1692-1724], m. Robert Greene, 139-41, 152.
 Marcham, F., his *Antiquaries List of Berkshire Deeds*, 71.
 Market Drayton, 62.
 Market Harborough, 132, 155.
 Markham, (Archbp.) William [1719-1807], 12.
 —, William [oc. 1779], 12.
 Marsh, William [oc. 1696], 159.
 Marshall, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 —, George [b. *circa* 1658], 8, 44, 101, 139.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1673-5], 30, 33.
 —, William [oc. 1679], 33.
 —, William [oc. 1697], 43.
 Marston (Long), Glouc., 142.
 —, Arthur Thomas [1858-1933], 120.
 Marten, Anne [b. 1703], 115, 116.
 —, Elizabeth [1708-89], m. Cary Butt, 115, 116.
 —, Hannah [b. 1705], 115, 116.
 Marten, John [b. 1707], 116.
 —, (Rev.) John [oc. 1744], 132.
 —, Mary [d. 1669], m. Addin Froggatt, 115.
 —, Sarah [1679-1746], 115, 116.
 —, Simon [d. 1688], 115.
 —, Simon [1677-1745], 115, 116.
 —, Thomas [1702-64], 115, 116.
 Martin, Ann [oc. 1701], *née* —, wife of Richard M., 184.
 —, Richard [oc. 1701], 184.
 —, Sexa [b. 1701], (? m. Thomas Ogbourne), 184.
 Martindale, (Rev.) Adam [1623-86], 120.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1673], 120.
 Mary II. [1662-94], Queen of England, 13, 149.
 Mason, Sarah [d. 1756], m. Charles Johnson, 38.
 Massey, — [bef. 1700], 139.
 —, (Mrs.) — [bef. 1700], 139.
 —, Mary [oc. 1794], 13.
 Mathews, Elkin, *Catalogue*, 108.
 Matlock, John [oc. 1688], 35.
 Matthews, Arnold G., 120.
 Mavesyn Ridware, 5.
 Mayor, John Eyton Bickersteth [1825-1910], his *Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge*, 151.
 McCamic, Charles, 75.
 Mead, Cecilia [b. 1739], *née* Greene, wife of Joseph M., R.N., 132, 136, 142, 154.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1789-90], R.N., 136, 142, 154.
 Meeson, Mary [b. *circa* 1661], *née* —, wife of — M., 50.
 Melford (Long), 10.
 Mence, Ann [1746?-1826], m. George Hand, 6, 178.
 —, (Rev.) Benjamin [1724?-96], 6.
 —, (Rev.) Joseph [1722?-96], 4, 6.
 —, Mary [oc. 1763], 178.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1763], 178.
 Mendips, 182.
 Merchant Taylors' School Register, ed. Charles John Robinson [b. 1833], 148.
 Merriall, — [oc. 1706], 97.
 'Micklem,' 142.
 Middlemore, George [1630-1700], 3.
 —, William [1671?-1709], 2, 3.
 Millard, "Goody" [oc. 1698], 7.

- Millard, and see Millward, and Milward.
 Millington, Joseph [oc. 1781], 81.
 Mills, John [1604 ?-76], D.C.L., 117.
 Millward, Mabel [b. *circa* 1645], *née* —, wife of — M., 7.
 —, Mabel [b. *circa* 1681], 7.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1645], 7.
 —, and see also Millard, and Milward.
 Milward, Edward [oc. 1707], 2.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1645], m. Godfrey Clarke, 22.
 —, Thomas [*circa* 1600], 22.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1707], 3.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1708], 56.
 —, and see also Millard and Millward.
 Minchin, — [oc. *circa* 1720], 154.
 —, Mary [1723 ?-52], m. John Greene, 133, 154.
 Minian, Abraham [oc. 1705], 63.
 Minors, Richard [oc. 1671], 29.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1673], 30.
Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, 86.
 Miserden, 131, 148, 153.
 Mitchell, — [*circa* 1700], 140.
 —, Henry Charles [b. 1873], 143, 144.
 —, (Rev.) Lancelot [b. 1868], 123.
 —, Rebecca [oc. 1720], *née* Pretty, wife of — M., 132, 140.
 Molesworth, George Bagot [b. 1867], 9th. Viscount M. of Swords, 169.
 —, Katherine [oc. 1788-1804], *née* Cobb, wife of Richard M., 169, 172, 175.
 —, Richard [1737-99], 169, 172, 175.
 —, Richard Pigott [1786-1875], 7th. Viscount M. of Swords, 175.
 —, Robert [1656-1725], 1st. Viscount M. of Swords, 175.
 —, (Hon.) William [oc. 1737], M.P., 175.
 Moore, — [oc. 1770], 170.
 —, Richard [oc. 1692], 160.
 —, Sarah [d. 1758], m. Thomas Cobb, 133, 134, 173, 174.
 —, William [oc. 1740], 103.
 Morgan, (Rev.) Charles [1678-1736], 141.
 —, Major [d. 1802], 58, 59.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1779], 12.
 Morley, (Rev.) John [1669 ?-1731], D.D., 131.
 Moseley, 2, 3.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1707], 49.
 —, and see also Mousley.
- Mosse, Josiah [oc. 1666], 33.
 Mott, Henrietta [1782-1868], *née* Oakeley, wife of John M., 155.
 —, John [oc. 1756], 154.
 —, John [1787-1869], 133, 155.
 —, Maria Greene [1783-1859], m. Rev. Thomas Cotton Fell, 133, 155.
 —, Mary [1749-92], *née* Greene, wife of William M., 132, 133, 136, 141, 142, 154, 155.
 —, (Major) Roger John Kynaston [b. 1877], 150.
 —, Sarah [1785-1868], m. Adam Blandy, 133, 155.
 —, William [1756-1826], 133, 136, 154.
 —, William [1789-95], 133, 155.
 Mousley, Samuel [1657 ?-1733], 34, 44.
 —, and see also Moseley.
 Moxhull, 84-6.
 Muckleston, 62, 64, 65.
 Mulliner, Anne [oc. 1696], 159.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1673-97], *née* Hill, wife of Thomas M., 159, 160.
 —, Joan [oc. 1696], 159.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1673-97], 159, 160.
 Murray, Sir John [1851-1928], *knt.*, see under Gibbon, Edward.
 —, Sir Oswyn Alexander Ruthven [1873-1936], 73.
 Mynors, see Minors.
- N**EALE, John [oc. 1705], 63.
 Nealy, — [oc. 1703], 90, 92.
 (Needwood) Forest, 174.
 Neild, Mary [b. *circa* 1663], m. James Warner, 62.
 Newbery, John [1713-67], 106.
 Newell, George [oc. 1670-92], 29, 33, 62.
 Newhouse (Warw.), 24.
 Newport (Salop), 64.
 Newton, — [oc. 1703], 93, 95, 96.
 —, Sir Charles Thomas [1816-94], *knt.*, 178.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1676], 31.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1794], *née* Vaughan, wife 1st. of Rev. Watson Hand, and 2nd. of Bp. Thomas N., 178.
 —, John [oc. 1681], 34.
 —, (Rev.) Newton Dickinson Hand [1779 ?-1853], formerly Hand, 178.

- Newton, (Bp.) Thomas [1704-82], 178.
 Nicholls, Thomas [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 —, Thomas Henry [b. 1896], 120, 165.
 Nichols, John [1745-1826], 77; his *Leicestershire*, 21; his *Literary Anecdotes*, 77; his *Literary Illustrations*, 149, 150.
 —, Martha [1756-88], *née* Green, 2nd. wife of John N., 77.
 Noble, (Rev.) Mark [1754-1827], 148, 149; his *Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell*, 148-9.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1797], m. Thomas Chattock, 148-50.
 —, Sarah, *née* Pratchett, wife of Rev. Mark N., 149.
 —, William Heatley [oc. 1754], 148.
 Norbury (Staffs.), 111.
 Norbury, (Rev.) John George [1758 ?-1800], 78, 79.
 —, Mary [1766 ?-97], *née* Falconer, wife of Rev. John George N., 79.
 North, Francis [1704-90], 7th. Lord N., cr. Earl of Guildford 1752, 146.
 North Staffordshire Field Club, *Transactions*, 26, 102.
 Northwood, William [oc. 1705], 102.
 Norton, (Col.) Richard [oc. 1672], 72.
 Nott, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1804], 172.
 Nottingham, 106, 140.
Novum Testamentum, see under Bible.
 Nuthurst, 127.
- O**AKELEY, Sir Charles [1751-1826], 1st. bart., 155.
 —, Henrietta [1782-1868], m. John Mott, 155.
 O'Carroll, Sir Daniel [d. 1750], cr. bart., 22.
 —, (Dame) Elizabeth [d. 1728], *née* Jervoise, wife of Sir Daniel O'C., bart., 22.
 Offchurch, 86.
 Offley, John [1718 ?-84], 4, 6.
 —, Lawrence [1719 ?-49], 6.
 Ogbourne, Ann [d. 1782], *née* —, 2nd. wife of — O., 180, 181, 183, 184.
 —, Catherine [d. 1774-82], 183, 184.
 —, Joan [d. 1754], *née* —, 1st. wife of William O., 184.
 —, Sexa [oc. 1726], *née* (? Martin), wife of Thomas O., 184.
- Ogbourne, Sexa [oc. 1772], m. Thomas Longdon, 183.
 —, Sexa [oc. 1781-2], 180, 183, 184.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1726], 184.
 —, Thomas [b. 1754], 183, 184.
 —, William [1726-1774/5], 183, 184.
 —, William [oc. 1772-82], 183, 184.
 Okeover, Catherine, m. 1730 Edward Wilson, 114.
 Oldswinford, 120.
 Oliver, Anne [d. 1731], *née* —, wife of Peter O., 108.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1763], 178.
 —, Nelly [oc. 1763], 178.
 —, Peter [1761 ?-1704], 108.
 Onions, Richard [oc. *circa* 1710], 139.
 Onnaley, Humphrey [oc. 1667-75], 30, 33.
 Ormerod, George [1785-1873], his *History of Cheshire*, ed. Thomas Helsby, 21.
 Ormonde, Marquess of, see under Butler.
 Orton (Staffs.), 159.
 Orton, Thomas [oc. 1820], 61.
 Oughttrington, 73.
 Owen, Anna, *née* Greene, wife of Dr. David Charles Lloyd O., 154.
 —, David Charles Lloyd [1843 ?-1925], F.R.C.S., 123-5, 129, 154.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1772], 142.
 Oxford, University of, 2, 28, 38, 41, 64, 77, 109.
 Brasenose College, 23.
 Christ Church, 163.
 Lincoln College, 86, 127, 144, 153.
 Lincoln College Chapel, 131, 153.
 Magdalen College, 14, 23, 86.
 New College, 24, 144, 153.
 Oriel College, 144, 157.
 St. John's College, 156.
 University College, 22, 23, 170.
 Worcester College, 134, 174.
 Oxted, 120.
- P**ACKWOOD, 88.
 —, Paget, William, Lord, 115.
 Palmer, — [oc. 1704], 96.
 —, John, 107.
 Pantton, Thomas [oc. 1703], 89, 92.
 Pargiter, Philip [oc. 1734-49], 118, 134.
 Parkehouse, see Pershouse.
 Parker, Sir Hugh [1607 ?-97], 1st. bart., 71.

- Parker, John [oc. *circa* 1710], 139.
 Parkhurst, Catherine [1648 ?-1730], *née* Dormer, wife of John P., 5.
 —, Dormer [died bef. 1769], 4-6.
 —, John [1643 ?-1731], 5.
 Parkinson, (Rev.) James [1652-1722], 111.
 Parkyns, Anne [oc. 1745-94], *née* Levett, wife of George P., 106, 107.
 —, George [b. 1729], 107.
 Parr, — [oc. 1802], 40.
 —, (Rev.) T. Gnosall [oc. 1830-6], 136.
 Pasham, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1741], 132.
 Pattingham, 160.
 Patton, David [d. 1746], 9-11.
 —, David [oc. 1745], jun., 9, 10.
 —, David [b. *circa* 1724], 11.
 —, Dorothea [d. 1796], m. 1755 Edward Gibbon, sen., 9-14, 17-20.
 —, Elizabeth [dead 1743], *née* —, wife of David P., 10.
 —, Paul [b. *circa* 1727], 11.
 —, Robert [b. *circa* 1725, d. 1733], 11.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1728], 11.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1732], 11.
 —, William [d. 1772], 9, 10.
 Pearsall, Nicholas [oc. 1654], 166.
 Pearson (Rev.) John Batteridge [1749-1808], 40, 41, 79.
 Pebworth, 132.
 Peckham, 172, 175.
Pedigree Register, 19.
 Peel, (Capt.) — [dead 1869], 157.
 —, Mary Theodosia [1826 ?-1911], *née* Greene, wife 1st. of Capt. — P., and 2nd. of Rev. Joseph Louis Bedford, 157.
 Pegge, Samuel [oc. 1786], 25.
 Pemberton, John [1665-1736], 97, 98.
 —, John [1673-1739], 97, 98.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1685], 3.
 Penell, Thomas [oc. 1703], 93.
 Penn, 154, 159.
 Pepys, Samuel [1633-1703], 68.
 Percy, (Bp.) Thomas [1729-1811], 76, 79.
 Perrot, — [oc. 1679], 99.
 Pershouse, Adam [oc. 1703], 96.
 —, Anne, m. 1607 Hugh Bailye, 161.
 —, Anne [oc. 1680], m. Hugh Granger, 161.
 —, John [b. *circa* 1632], 161.
 Pershouse, Joyce [1657-1742 ?], m. William Bailye, 161.
 —, William [dead 1699], 161.
 Perth, Duke of, 9.
 Petersfield, 11.
 Petronius Arbiter, his *Satyricon*, ed. Michael Hadrianides (1669), 108.
 Phillippes, — [oc. 1704], 91.
 Piozzi, Hester Lynch [1741-1821], *née* Salusbury, wife 1st. of Henry Thrale, and 2nd. of Gabriel P., 1, 67, 69, 179.
 Pipehill, 132, 133.
 Pipe Ridware, 172.
 Pitman, — [d. 1775], 17.
 Pole, Ann [d. 1754], m. Godfrey Clarke, 21, 24.
 —, German [d. 1765], 24.
 —, Sarah [d. 1725], *née* Bagnall, wife of German P., 24.
 Pope, Alexander [1688-1744], 163, 164; his *Messiah*, 163.
 Porten, Catherine [1705-86], 11, 12, 14.
 —, Charlotte Mary [1776-1827], m. Rev. Henry Wise, 12.
 —, Judith [d. 1747], m. Edward Gibbon, sen., 11.
 —, (Dame) Mary [1737-1819], *née* Wybault, wife of Sir Stanier P., 12.
 —, Sir Stanier [1716-89], knt., 12.
 Porter, Harry [1691-1734], 122, 127.
 —, Henry [1650-1710], 127.
 —, Lucy [1690-1768], m. 1726 Rev. John Hunter, 112, 134.
 —, Lucy [1715-86], 40, 79, 105.
 —, Robert [d. 1744], 63.
 Portsmouth, 72.
 Potter, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 Potts, William [oc. 1686-97], 34, 43.
 POWELL pedigrees, 125-127.
 Powell, Ann [b. 1650], 127.
 —, Anna Maria [b. and d. 1694], 126.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1656-86], *née* —, wife 1st. of — Sheldon, and 2nd. of Joseph P., 126.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1682], *née* Brandwood, wife of Humphrey P., 127.
 —, Elizabeth [b. 1657], m. ? — Ridding, 126.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1725], *née* —, wife of Thomas P., 126.
 —, Grace [b. and d. 1690], 126.

Powell, Hannah [b. 1701], 126.
 —, Henry [b. *circa* 1606], 127.
 —, Humphrey [oc. *circa* 1606], 127.
 —, Humphrey [d. 1687], 127.
 —, Humphrey [d. 1713], 127.
 —, Jacob [b. 1654], 126.
 —, James [oc. 1686], 125.
 —, John [oc. 1753], 177.
 —, Joseph [d. 1655], 125.
 —, Joseph [d. 1685], 123, 125-7, 153.
 —, Joseph [b. 1655], 127.
 —, Joseph [1659-75], 126.
 —, Lawrence Fitzroy [b. 1881], D. Litt., 73, 109.
 —, Layton [1695-6], 126.
 —, Margaret [d. 1655], *née* —, 1st. wife of Joseph P., 125, 127, 153.
 —, Mary [b. 1651], 127.
 —, Mary [1652 ?-93], 125, 126.
 —, Mary [oc. 1713], 127.
 —, Mary [b. 1699], 126.
 —, Rebecca [d. 1662], 126.
 —, Rebecca [b. 1663], 126.
 —, Richard [oc. 1690-93], 126.
 —, Robert [d. 1700], 127.
 —, Robert [d. 1722], 127.
 —, Sarah [b. *circa* 1656], m. John Greene, 123, 125, 126, 128-30, 132, 138, 139, 143, 153.
 —, Thomas [d. 1664], 127.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1693-1725], 126.
 —, Thomas [b. 1688], 126.
 Power, (Dr.) John [oc. 1830], 136.
 Pratchett, Sarah, m. Rev. Mark Noble, 149.
Prayer, Book of Common, 40, 109.
 Prestidge, Edward [oc. 1718], 132.
 Preston-upon-Stour, 131, 132, 148, 153.
 Pretty, Ann [b. *circa* 1690], 51.
 —, Elizabeth [*circa* 1700], m. Gervas Woodward, 140.
 —, Esther [*circa* 1700], m. Samuel Langley, 140.
 —, (Rev.) John [1655 ?-1729], 139-41, 151.
 —, John [b. *circa* 1663], 51.
 —, Mary [d. 1688], m. Robert Greene, 137, 140, 151.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1694], 51.
 —, Rebecca [dead 1700], *née* —, wife of William P., 139, 151.

Pretty, Rebecca [oc. 1720], m. — Mitchell, 132, 140.
 —, Sarah [*circa* 1700], m. Samuel Watkinson, 140.
 —, Sarah [b. *circa* 1665], *née* —, wife of John P., 51.
 —, Sarah [b. *circa* 1692], 51.
 —, (Rev.) Thomas [1650 ?-1726], 140, 151.
 —, William [oc. 1650-55], 151.
 Price, Job Hart [b. 1756], afterwards Clarke, 19, 24, 25.
 —, Sarah [1749-1801], *née* Clarke, wife of Job Hart Price, afterwards Clarke, 19, 24, 25.
 —, (Rev.) Thomas [1732 ?-97], 111, 112.
 Proby, (Rev.) Baptist John [d. 1829], 136.
 Prothero, Rowland Edmund [b. 1851], cr. 1st. Baron Ernle, his *Private Letters of Edward Gibbon*, 9-11, 17-20.
 Prowse, Elizabeth [1712-80], *née* Sharp, wife of Thomas P., M.P., 184.
 —, Thomas [1708 ?-67], M.P., 184.
 Pudsey, Anne [1672-1719], m. William Jesson, 90.
 —, Henry [d. 1678], 90.
 Putney, 11, 12.
 Pyott, Frances [oc. 1741-63], m. George Hand, 178.
 —, Richard [oc. 1708], 55, 56.

Q WILT, Charles [oc. 1778-82], 171.

R ADBOURNE (Derbys.), 24.
 Radcliffe, 132, 153.

Raines, Henry [1677 ?-1734], LL.D., 118.
 —, Sir Richard [d. 1710], 118.
 Ramsgate, 172, 175.
 Rann, (Rev.) John [b. *circa* 1686], 111.
 —, Joseph [b. *circa* 1651], 111.
 —, R. [oc. 1727], 3.
 —, Richard [b. *circa* 1695], 111.
 Rathbone, John [oc. 1709], 49.
 Raynes, see Raines.
 Read, Arthur William [b. 1869], 57, 59-61, 115.
 Reade, Aleyn Lyell [b. 1876], his *Johnsonian Gleanings*, Part I., 17, 49, 79, 113, 116, 159, 168, 177; Part II., 17,

- 73-6, 79-82, 179, 184; Part III., 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 19, 26, 40, 42, 52, 56, 57, 62, 83, 84, 98, 101, 108, 111, 117, 119-21, 159, 161, 168, 179; Part IV., 6, 9, 13, 15, 32, 38, 41, 44, 45, 49, 54, 56-8, 60, 61, 66-70, 83, 84, 105-7, 114-16, 120, 146, 161, 162, 176-8; Part V., 3, 4, 6, 79, 108, 109, 159, 163, 165, 167; Part VI., 4, 6, 7, 19, 49, 50, 68, 117, 118, 159, 168; Part VII., 71, 72, 111-13, 117, 160; his letters to *Times Literary Supplement*, 4, 26, 29, 37, 77, 86, 163; his *Reades of Blackwood Hill and Dr. Johnson's Ancestry*, 3, 4, 14, 17, 26, 28, 44, 46, 58, 87, 100, 110, 117-22, 124, 127, 128, 148, 160, 162, 165, 168, 179, 182-4.
- Reade, Mary Webb [1792 ?-1869], *née* Hickman, wife 1st. of Thomas Reade, and 2nd. of John Emery, 81, 121.
- Reading, 184.
- Reading, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1722], 132.
- , Cornelius [oc. 1744-52], 133, 134.
- , Job [oc. 1747], 134.
- Reave, — [oc. 1703], 92.
- Redding, see Ridding.
- Reliquary*, 21.
- Remington, (Rev.) Daniel William [1715-88], 134.
- , (Rev.) Edward Simeon [oc. 1830], 136.
- Repton, 117, 120, 121, 145, 157, 158.
- Repton School Register*, ed. George Stephen Messiter [b. 1847], 121, 145.
- Reynish, (Rev.) John Cyril, 182.
- Reynolds, Sarah [b. *circa* 1670], 50.
- Rhodes, Dorothy [b. *circa* 1675], 62.
- Richards, John, sen. [oc. 1772], 183.
- , R. [oc. 1788], 171.
- Richardson, — [oc. 1673], 120.
- Rider, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1763], 135.
- , Jane [b. *circa* 1657], *née* Walmsley, wife of Richard R., 117.
- , Phoebe [1728 ?-1816], m. Stephen Simpson, M.D., 69.
- , Richard, sen. [b. *circa* 1661], 117, 118.
- , Richard, jun. [b. *circa* 1693], LL.B., 117, 118.
- Ridding, — [oc. *circa* 1680], 126.
- Right, see Wright.
- Riland, — [oc. 1703], 93.
- Rivington, R. T., 26-8, 61.
- Roberts, —, *née* Greene, wife of Llewellyn R., 157.
- , Llewellyn, 157.
- Robinson, Francis [oc. 1770], 170.
- , Francis [oc. 1804-7], 172.
- , James [oc. 1742], 115.
- , Joseph [oc. 1742], 115.
- Rochester, 23.
- Rodes, John [oc. 1713], 131.
- Roehampton, 24.
- Rogers, John [oc. 1703], 87, 94, 95.
- , Jonathan [oc. 1703-4], 88.
- Rogerson, Humphrey [oc. 1670-71], 33.
- Rose, James [d. 1750], 114.
- Rougham (Suffolk), 171.
- Rugby, 21, 23, 145, 157.
- Rugby School Register*, 21, 145.
- Rugeley, 5.
- Russell, — [oc. 1679], 99.
- , (Miss) — [oc. 1738], 132.
- , Hon. Sir Charles [1863-1928], 1st. bart., 14.
- , Richard [oc. 1704], 97.
- Ruth (maid), 93.
- Ryder, see Rider.
- Rylands Library, Manchester, 67, 179.
- Rylands Library Bulletin*, 67, 179.
- S**ACHEVERELL, George [1663-1715], 5, 57.
- , (Rev.) Henry [1674 ?-1724], 49, 57, 114, 168; his *Trial*, 45.
- , Mary [1665-1739], *née* Wilson, wife 1st. of George S., 2nd. of Rev. Henry S., and 3rd. of Charles Chambers, 57, 114.
- Sadler, (Dr.) Ernest Alfred [b. 1864], 19, 22, 148.
- Salmon, — [oc. 1788], 172.
- , Ann [oc. 1788], *née* Beauchamp, wife of — S., 172.
- Salt, — [oc. 1746], 146.
- , (Mr. and Mrs.) — [oc. 1760], 134.
- , Alice [1740-1801], *née* Butt, wife of Dr. Thomas Salt, 116, 146.
- , Henry [1780-1827], 146.
- , (Dr.) Thomas [d. 1817], 146.
- Salt Library, Stafford, 53-5, 57, 58, 107, 150.

- Salt Society* ("Staffordshire Collections"), 5, 6, 65, 129.
- Sambrooke, Francis [d. 1697], 111.
- , Rachael [1680-1724], m. Christopher Comyn Higgins, 111.
- Samwell, (Dame) Mary [d. 1758], *née* Clarke, wife 1st. of William Ives, and 2nd. of Sir Thomas S., 2nd. bart., 23.
- , Sir Thomas [1687-1757], 2nd. bart., 23.
- Sansum, — [oc. 1690], 39.
- Saunders, William [oc. 1703], 87.
- Scholey, George [oc. 1745], 106.
- Scotland, 46, 84.
- Scott, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1830], 136.
- , Ann [oc. 1703], 92.
- , Elizabeth [d. 1830], m. Thomas Webb Greene, 136, 138, 157.
- , James [d. 1772], 9.
- , James [oc. 1782], 183.
- , John Barker [oc. 1799], 136.
- , John Thacker [circa 1780], 136, 157.
- , Thomas [oc. 1703], 89, 92.
- Seager, John [oc. 1774], 183.
- Seagrave, Robert [oc. 1724], 141.
- Seale, Sarah [oc. 1707], 3.
- , Thomas [oc. 1707], 3.
- Sedgley, 135, 157.
- Seely, Jonathan [oc. 1703], 86, 87.
- Seward, Anna [1742-1809], 28, 77, 168; her *Letters*, 162.
- , (Rev.) Thomas [1708-90], 134.
- , William [1747-99], 108.
- Shackshaft, John [oc. 1703], 89.
- Sharp, Elizabeth [1712-80], m. Thomas Prowse, M.P., 184.
- , John [1678-1727], M.P., 184.
- Sharrot, Edward [oc. 1771], 173.
- , Sarah [oc. 1771], *née* Cobb, wife of Edward S., 173.
- Shaw, (Rev.) Robert [1650?-1704], 101, 102.
- , (Rev.) Stebbing [1762-1802], his *Staffordshire*, 5, 6, 143, 150.
- Sheafe, — [oc. 1704], 97.
- Sheepy, 155.
- Sheerness, 73.
- Sheffield, Earl of, see under Holroyd, John Baker.
- , Lady, see under Holroyd, Abigail.
- Sheldon (Warw.), 125.
- Sheldon, — [dead 1656], 126.
- , Elizabeth [oc. 1656-86], *née* —, wife 1st. of — S., and 2nd. of Joseph Powell, 126.
- , Richard [d. 1663], 126.
- Shelfield, 86.
- Shenstone (Staffs.), 5, 6, 50.
- Sherborne (Warw.), 143, 154.
- Sherwin, Ann [oc. 1781-6], *née* Bird, wife of Joseph S., 81.
- , Daniel [oc. 1811], 81.
- , Fanny [b. 1786], m. Samuel Barber, 81.
- , Joseph [oc. 1781-6], 81.
- , Thomas, 81.
- Shippen, Frances [d. 1728], *née* Legh, wife 1st. of Robert Tatton, 2nd. of Sir Gilbert Clarke, knt., and 3rd. of Robert S., 22-3.
- , Robert [1675-1745], Principal of Brasenose, 21-3.
- Shipston-upon-Stour, 130, 131, 144, 153.
- Short, (Mrs.) — [oc. 1744], 133.
- , (Rev.) Richard Rider [1726?-90], 134, 135.
- Shrewsbury, 131.
- Shropshire Parish Register Society*, 165.
- Shugborough, 5.
- Simms, Rupert [1853-1937], his *Bibliotheca Staffordiensis*, 150.
- Simpson, Charles [1732-96], 66, 69, 70.
- , Charles [1765-1820], 70.
- , Charles John [1806-47], 70.
- , Edward [1770-1843], 69-70.
- , Elizabeth [oc. 1758], *née* Gravenor, 1st. wife of Joseph S., 69.
- , Jane [1702-67], *née* Adey, wife of Stephen S., 67.
- , Joseph [b. 1721], 66-9, 168; his *The Patriot, a Tragedy* (or *Leonidas*), 69.
- , Mary [1738?-1818], *née* Cheney, wife of Charles S., 70.
- , Phæbe [1728?-1816], *née* Rider, wife of Stephen S., M.D., 69.
- , Richard [1640?-1718], 26-8, 30, 31.
- , Stephen [1700?-74], 66-9.
- , Stephen [1724-84], M.D., 69.
- , Thomas [oc. circa 1640], 28.
- Skeels of Chatteris family, 22.
- Skipwith, Sir Thomas George [1730?-90], 4th. bart., 20, 24.

- Skirbeck, 85.
 Skynner, Edmund [oc. 1704], 96.
 Slaney, Moreton [oc. 1676-1710], 55, 111.
 Slater, T. [oc. 1787], 76.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1792], 76.
 Sleigh, John, his *History of Leek*, 73.
 Smalldridge, John [oc. 1694], 63.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1694], 63.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1726], 63, 64.
 Smallbrooke, — [oc. 1703], 90.
 Smalwood, John [oc. 1752], 134.
 Smart, (Rev.) Josiah [1710 ?-70], 134.
 Smith, (Dr.) — [oc. 1779], 12.
 —, (Prof.) David Nichol [b. 1875], 69.
 —, Edward [oc. 1649-50], 116.
 —, Henry, 38, 41.
 —, James [oc. 1804], 172.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1718], 46.
 —, Thomas [dead 1804], 172.
 —, William [oc. 1705], 63.
 Sneyd-Kynnersley family, 23.
 Soame, Sir Peter [1707 ?-98], 4th. bart., 135.
 Solihull, 3, 111.
 Somersall Herbert, 21-4.
 Sophia [1630-1714], Princess, Electress of Hanover, mother of George I., 46.
 Southouse, — [oc. 1750], 170.
 Sowthall, William [oc. 1704], 91.
 Spencer, — [dead 1699], 167.
 —, Benjamin [oc. 1754], 60.
 —, Elizabeth [1663-1718], *née* Launder, wife 1st. of — S., and 2nd. of John Bowyer, 165, 167.
 Spencers (Berks.), 71, 72.
 Spilsbury, (Rev.) James [b. *circa* 1640], 2.
 Spittel, Stephen [oc. 1703], 89.
 Spitta, Ann [oc. 1788-1804], *née* Cobb, wife of Charles Lewis S., 172, 175.
 —, Charles Lewis [oc. 1788], 172, 175.
 Spooner, John [oc. 1703], 93.
 —, Mary [oc. 1703], 92.
 —, William [oc. 1703], 90.
 Stafford, 19, 96.
 —, Granville Leveson-Gower [1721-1803], 1st. Marquess of S., 172.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1752], 134.
Staffordshire Parish Register Society, 62, 81, 124, 161.
Staffordshire Record Society, see *Salt Society*.
 Stanhope, (Lady) Catherine [d. 1728], m. Godfrey Clarke, 23.
 —, Philip [1634 ?-1714], 2nd. Earl of Chesterfield, 23.
 —, Philip Dormer [1694-1773], 4th. Earl of Chesterfield, 23.
 Stenning, Alan Herbert [b. 1855], 107.
 Stephenson, (Rev.) John [oc. 1741], 133.
 Stevens, John [oc. 1703], 93.
 Stiffkey, 176.
 Stone (Staffs.), 156.
 Stones, Thomas [oc. 1679], 33.
 Stonhouse, Elizabeth, m. 1700 Thomas Jervoise, M.P., 22.
 —, Sir John [d. 1681-2], 5th. bart., 22.
 Stourbridge, 2, 3, 17, 55, 56, 87, 88, 99, 121.
 Stratford-upon-Avon, 131, 132, 143-8, 153-5.
 Stratford, William [oc. 1785], 142.
 Streatham, 171.
 Streethay, 55, 56.
 Stringer, John [d. 1721], 52.
 Strode, William [oc. 1674], 120.
 Stroxton, 83-5, 88, 99.
 Stuart, (Vice-Chancellor) Sir John [1793-1876], 145, 157.
 Stubbs, Anne, m. 1727 Timothy Greene, 137, 152.
 Sudbury (Suffolk), 10.
 Suffolk, — [oc. 1752], 134.
 Sunderland, 133, 155.
 Surbiton, 116.
Surrey Parish Registers, 11.
 Sutton Coldfield, 86-8, 90, 93-5, 99, 114, 123, 125-7, 130, 153, 154.
 Sutton Scarsdale, 19, 24.
 Swift, Jonathan [1667-1745], 163.
 Swinfen, Edward [oc. 1704], 91.
 Swythamley, 73.
 Symmons, Henry [d. 1679], 163.
 —, Henry [oc. 1730], 163.
 —, Mary [1646 ?-1732], *née* —, wife of Henry S., 163.
 —, Mary [d. 1704-8], m. Thomas Bate-man, 163.
- T**AMWORTH, 123-5, 128, 129, 131, 132, 134, 137-40, 142-4, 150-53.
Tamworth Chronicle, 144.

- Tatenhill, 138.
 Tatton, Frances [d. 1728], *née* Legh, wife
 1st. of Robert T., 2nd. of Sir Gilbert
 Clarke, knt., and 3rd. of Robert
 Shippen, 22-3.
 —, Robert [1668-89], 22-3.
 Tayler, John [oc. 1705], 63.
 —, Mary [oc. 1705], 63.
 Taylor, Charles [b. *circa* 1663], 143.
 —, Elizabeth [b. *circa* 1694], *née* Weale,
 wife of Peter T., 63-65.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1746], *née* Webb, 1st.
 wife of Rev. John T., 149.
 —, James [oc. 1703], 96.
 —, (Rev.) John [1711-88], 149.
 —, Peter [oc. 1720-26], 63, 65.
 —, William [oc. 1720], 63, 65.
 Terry, Raphael [oc. 1703], 91.
 Tetworth, 144, 151.
 Thacker, Robert [oc. 1752], 134.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1712-25], 46, 48.
 Thomas, (Dr.) — [oc. 1774], 20.
 —, Emma [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 —, W. [oc. 1727], 3.
 Thorpe, John [oc. 1789], 60.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1789], 60.
 Thrale, Hester Lynch, see under Piozzi.
 —, Henry [1724-81], 1.
 Thropp, William [dead 1698], 53, 54.
Times, 27.
Times Literary Supplement, 4, 26, 29, 37,
 77, 86, 163.
 Tinker, Chauncey Brewster [b. 1876], his
Letters of James Boswell (1924), 73,
 74, 76, 109.
 Tomkis, Elizabeth [1622-97], *née* Ford,
 wife 1st. of — T., and 2nd. of William
 Barnesley, 159.
 Tooth, Jane [oc. 1753], 177.
 —, Mary [oc. 1753], 177.
Topographer, 21.
 Tottenham, 169-71, 174.
 Trafford, Edward [1692-1763], 73.
 —, William [1645-1726], 73.
 Tranter, Thomas [oc. 1703], 94, 95.
 Tristram, John [oc. 1654], 120.
 —, Margaret [b. 1633], *née* Hickman, wife
 of John T., 120.
 Trysull, 99, 159, 160.
 Turkey, 39.
 Turner, — [oc. 1704-5], 91.
 Turner, Sarah [oc. 1713], 131.
 Turton, Dorothy [1714-44], *née* Hickman,
 wife of Dr. John T., 17, 18.
 —, Elizabeth [1686-1711], m. Paul Foley,
 114.
 —, (Dr.) John [1735-1806], 17-20.
 Twemley, John [oc. 1703], 93.
 Twickenham, 169, 171, 174.
 Tyson, (Miss) — [1752?-1805], 173.
 —, Ann [1725-94], *née* Cobb, wife of
 Edward T., 169-71, 173, 174.
 —, Edward [1650-1708], M.D., 169.
 —, Edward [d. 1723], 169.
 —, Edward [1714?-84], 169-71, 173, 174.
 —, George Francis [oc. 1778-1807], 170-
 72, 174.
 —, ? Mary [1716?-1807], ? m. George
 Udney, 170, 171.
 —, Mary [oc. 1778-1823], 171-4.
 —, Richard [1730-84], M.D., 169-71.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1770-1807], 170-74.

UDNY, George [dead 1807], 170.
 —, Mary [1716?-1807], ? *née* Tyson,
 wife of George U., 170, 171.
 Ulcombe, 21, 23-5.
Universal British Directory, 76, 171.
 Upton (Northants.), 23.
 Uttoxeter, 132, 151, 155.

VAUGHAN, Elizabeth [d. 1794], m.
 1st. Rev. Watson Hand, and 2nd. Bp.
 Thomas Newton, 178.
 Veasy, Thomas [oc. 1703], 91.
 Venn, John [1834-1923], his *Alumni*
Cantabrigienses, 86, 144, 151.
 Vernon, (Miss) — [oc. 1762], 135.
 Veros, Richard [b. *circa* 1683], 62.
Victoria County History of Berkshire, 71;
of Warwickshire, 148.

WACKLIN, — [bef. 1700], 139.
 —, (Mrs.) — [bef. 1700], 139.
 Wakefield, Richard [1655?-1733], 45, 46,
 51, 52, 55, 108, 161.
 Wakeford, Richard (? error for Wake-
 field), 55.
 Wakliss, William [oc. 1705], 92.

- Walcot (Bath), 12.
 Wale, see under Weale.
 Walker, Catherine, m. John Greene [b. 1741], 133, 154.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1703], 93.
 —, Francis [oc. 1654], 166.
 Wall, 150, 155.
 Wallis, William [oc. 1773], 142.
 Walmsley or Walmisley, Dorothy [b. *circa* 1659], *née* Gilbert, wife of William W., 119.
 —, E. [oc. 1713], 119.
 —, Gilbert [1680?–1751], 4–6, 43, 117, 118.
 —, Jane [b. *circa* 1657], m. Richard Rider, 117.
 —, Magdalen [1709–86], *née* Aston, wife of Gilbert W., 134.
 —, William [d. 1713], M.P., 117–19.
 —, William, jun. [oc. 1713], 119.
 Walsall, 63, 65, 132, 133, 141, 154, 155.
 Walton, Elizabeth [oc. 1762], *née* Cobb, wife of William W., 173.
 —, William [oc. 1762], 173.
 Ward, Henry Gordon [b. 1880], 68.
 —, Joyce [b. 1660], *née* Launder, wife of Nicholas W., 165, 167.
 —, Nicholas [oc. 1698], 167.
 Ware, Richard [d. 1756], 109.
 Warfield, 28.
 Warley Wighorn, 159.
 Warpole, Ann [oc. 1785–97], m. Joseph Bills, 61.
 Warwick, 64.
 Watford (Northants.), 22.
 Watkinson, Samuel [*circa* 1700], 140.
 —, Sarah [*circa* 1700], *née* Pretty, wife of Samuel W., 140.
 Watton, Joseph [oc. 1707], 3.
 Watts, (Mr.) — [oc. 1769], 182, 183.
 —, John [oc. 1781, under 21], 180, 183.
 —, Phoebe [d. 1769], *née* Herne, wife of — W., 179, 183.
 Weale, Elizabeth [b. *circa* 1668], *née* Grimley, wife of Thomas W., 62–4.
 —, Elizabeth [b. *circa* 1694], m. Peter Taylor, 63–5.
 —, Frances [oc. 1726–33], 63–5.
 —, Joan [oc. 1726], 63, 65.
 —, Mary [b. *circa* 1691], m. Edward Butter, 63–5.
 Weale, Michael [b. *circa* 1689], 63, 64.
 —, Sarah [oc. 1726], m. William Gill, 63, 65.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1659], 64.
 —, Thomas [b. *circa* 1692], 63–5.
 Wealthdale, Jane [oc. 1788], 172.
 Webb, — [*circa* 1780], 154.
 —, Ann [1713–92], *née* Jevon, wife of William W., 135, 136, 156.
 —, Elizabeth [d. 1746], m. 1732 Rev. John Taylor, 149.
 —, Mary [oc. 1808], m. John Greene, 154.
 —, Sidney James [b. 1859], 1st. Baron Passfield, and Beatrice (*née* Potter), his wife [b. 1858], their *English Local Government: English Poor Law History*, 78.
 —, Theodosia [1735–93], m. Richard Greene, 135, 136, 138, 145, 149, 156.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1763], 135.
 —, Thomas [1740?–1818], 136.
 —, William [oc. 1668], 33.
 —, William [b. 1707], 135, 145, 156.
 Webb *alias* Wood, Henry [d. 1710], 117, 118.
 Webster, Ann, m. 1773 William Cobb, 173.
 —, Charles [oc. 1753], 177.
 —, Edward, sen. [oc. 1753], 177.
 —, Edward, jun. [oc. 1753], 177.
 —, Edward [d. 1788], 177.
 Wedgwood, (Col.) Josiah Clement [b. 1872], 5, 6.
 Wedgwood ware, 13.
 Weely, Elizabeth [oc. 1703], 89, 91.
 Welford (Glouc.), 131, 136, 143, 148, 151, 153, 154.
 Wellingborough, 23.
 Wells, 180, 182.
 Wells, Daniel [oc. 1707], 2.
 —, Gabriel [oc. 1928], 59.
 Welsh, Isaac [oc. 1703], 3.
 —, Joseph [oc. 1703], 3.
 West, L. [oc. 1781], 181.
 West Bromwich, 100, 111, 172.
 West Indies, 77.
 Westminster, *Record of Old*, ed. George Fisher Russell Barker [1848–1927] and Alan Herbert Stenning [b. 1855], 10, 11, 49, 70, 86, 107, 116, 163.
 Weston-on-Avon, 131, 148, 153.
 Weston-sub-Edge, 132.

- Westwood, Arthur, 69, 70.
 Wheale, see under Weale.
 Wheaton Aston, 154.
 Wheeling (U.S.A.), 75.
 Whibley, Leonard, 74.
 White, Lucy [1729-1814], *née* Hunter, wife of Rev. Thomas W., 113.
 —, (Rev.) Thomas [1709-84], 113.
 White-Thomson, (Col.) Sir Robert Thomas [1831-1918], 112.
 Whitelock, Ann [oc. 1788], *née* —, wife of John W., 171.
 —, Benjamin [oc. 1788], 171.
 —, John [oc. 1788], 171.
 Whitfield, Elizabeth [oc. 1779], 12.
 Whiting, Ann [b. 1736], *née* Johnson, wife of William W., 41.
 —, Sarah [b. 1780], 58, 59.
 —, William [oc. 1784-6], 59.
 Whittington, 62-4.
 Whyte, Jeremiah [oc. 1694-1709], 137, 139, 140, 151.
 —, Jeremiah [d. 1707], 137, 152.
 —, Jeremiah [d. 1711], 137, 152.
 —, John [1706?-88], 140, 142, 143, 152.
 —, Mary [1673-1709], *née* Greene, wife of Jeremiah W., 137, 139, 140, 151.
 —, Mary [1704?-88], m. Edward Haywood, 140, 142, 143, 152.
 —, Richard [b. 1708], 137, 152.
 —, Robert [oc. 1700-24], 139, 140, 152.
 Wichnor, 6.
 Wigan, 154.
 Wilcox, (Rev.) John [1692?-1762], 141.
 Wildy, John [oc. 1707], 2.
 Wilkins, John [oc. 1703-7], 93-5.
 Willett, Mary [b. 1849], *née* Bagnall, wife of Rev. Frederic W., her *West Bromwich*, 100.
 William III. [1650-1702], King of England, 13.
 Williams, William [oc. 1662], 72.
 Williamson, Ed. [oc. 1703], 87.
 Willis, see Wills.
 Willock, Samuel [oc. 1804], 172.
 Willoughby (Notts.), 106.
 Wills, Eleanor [b. and d. 1690], 131.
 —, George [oc. 1703], 89, 94-6.
 —, John [1688-1739], 131.
 Wills, Martha [1684-1766], m. 1st. James Davies, and 2nd Richard Bartlett, 131, 132, 146, 147.
 —, Mary [1681-1755], m. Joseph Greene, 131, 133, 134, 146, 153, 155.
 —, Mary [d. 1727], *née* Hunt, wife of Richard W., 131, 153.
 —, Richard [d. 1729], 131, 132, 153.
 —, Richard [1687-1763], 131.
 —, Samuel [1679-92], 131.
 Wilson, Catherine [oc. 1730], *née* Okeover, wife of Edward W., 114.
 —, Edward [oc. 1708-30], 114.
 Wilson, Mary [1665-1739], m. 1st. George Sacheverell, 2nd. Rev. Henry Sacheverell, and 3rd. Charles Chambers, 57, 114.
 Winchester, 140, 141.
 Winchfield, 140, 151.
 Windsor, 176, 177.
 Wingfield (South), 184.
 Winscombe, 183.
 Winter, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 Wishaw, 84, 85.
 Withenshaw (Chesh.), 23.
 Wolseley (Staffs.), 5.
 Wolseley, Sir William [d. 1779], 5th. bart., 4, 5.
 Wolstanton, 81.
 Wolverhampton, 19, 87, 88, 120, 161, 162.
 Wombourne, 160.
 Wood, — [oc. 1830], 136.
 —, Ann [oc. 1804], 172.
 —, Arthur Herbert Edward [1870-1934], 80, 81.
 —, Enoch [1759-1840], 80, 81.
 —, Thomas [1607?-92], Bp. of Lichfield, 117.
 —, William Arthur [1857-1935], Alderman of Lichfield, 31.
 Wood *alias* Webb, Henry [d. 1710], 117, 118.
 Woodcock, (Widow) — [oc. 1703], 89.
 Woodhouse, John [oc. 1696], 160.
 —, (Rev.) John Chappel [1749-1833], 160.
 Woodshaw, John [oc. 1703], 91.
 Woodward, Elizabeth [*circa* 1700], *née* Pretty, wife of Gervas W., 140.
 —, Gervas [*circa* 1700], 140.
 Woole, Richard [oc. 1705], 92.
 Wooley, George [oc. 1760], 40.

- Woore, Frank, his book *Catalogue* (1936), 75.
 Wootten, Thomas, sen. [oc. 1743], 106.
 —, Thomas, jun. [oc. 1743], 106.
 Worcester, 6, 132, 178.
 Worrall, John [oc. 1703], 96.
 Wray, — [oc. 1779], 12.
 Wren, Charles [oc. 1679], 163.
 —, Sir Christopher [1632–1723], knt., 163.
 —, William [oc. 1679], 163.
 Wright, Anne [oc. 1744], 133.
 —, Betsy [oc. 1799], 136.
 —, Christopher [b. *circa* 1674], 50.
 —, Elizabeth [b. *circa* 1651], *née* —, wife of — W., 7.
 —, Elizabeth [oc. 1700], 139.
 —, Elizabeth [b. 1774], 133, 135, 156.
 —, George [oc. 1703], 86.
 —, George [oc. 1703], 87.
 —, Joan [b. 1656], *née* Greene, wife of John W., 123, 137–40, 152.
 —, John [oc. 1680], 123, 137, 140, 152.
 —, John [oc. 1703], 90.
 —, John [1766–94], 133, 135, 156.
 Wright, Mary [1744–1805], *née* Greene, wife of William W., 133–5, 138, 139, 146, 156.
 —, Mary [b. 1770], m. Rev. Richard Buckeridge, 133, 135, 156.
 —, Miriam [b. 1680], 123, 137, 152.
 —, Richard [1777–1821], M.D., 107, 133, 135, 150, 156.
 —, Robert [oc. 1703], 92.
 —, Theodosia [b. 1785], 133, 135, 156.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1745], 106.
 —, Thomas [oc. 1779], 12.
 —, Thomas Wayle [1781–1805], 133, 135, 139, 156.
 —, William [1728 ?–87], 133, 135, 138, 139, 142, 146, 156.
 —, William [1768–91], 133, 135, 136, 156.
 Wyert, Jeremiah [oc. 1708], ? error for Whyle, 137.
 YARRINGTON, Josiah [oc. 1707], 2.
 Yate, Walter Honeywood [b. 1779], 150.
 Yoxall, 50, 70, 145.

PR
3533
R4
pt.8

Reade, Aleyn Lyell
Johnsonian gleanings

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
